quatrième série - tome 48 fascicule 1 janvier-février 2015

a*NNALES SCIEN*n*IFIQUES SUPÉRIEU*k*^E de L ÉCOLE* $NORMALE$

Adrian IOANA

*Cartan subalgebras of amalgamated free product II*¹ *factors*

With an appendix by Adrian IOANA and Stefaan VAES

SOCIÉTÉ MATHÉMATIQUE DE FRANCE

Annales Scientifiques de l'École Normale Supérieure

Publiées avec le concours du Centre National de la Recherche Scientifique

Responsable du comité de rédaction / *Editor-in-chief*

Antoine CHAMBERT-LOIR

Rédaction / *Editor*

Annales Scientifiques de l'École Normale Supérieure, 45, rue d'Ulm, 75230 Paris Cedex 05, France. Tél. : (33) 1 44 32 20 88. Fax : (33) 1 44 32 20 80. annales@ens.fr

Édition / *Publication* **Abonnements /** *Subscriptions*

Société Mathématique de France Maison de la SMF Institut Henri Poincaré Case 916 - Luminy 11, rue Pierre et Marie Curie 13288 Marseille Cedex 09 Fax : (33) 01 40 46 90 96

75231 Paris Cedex 05 Fax : (33) 04 91 41 17 51 Tél. : (33) 01 44 27 67 99 email : smf@smf.univ-mrs.fr

Tarifs

Europe : 515 \in . Hors Europe : 545 \in . Vente au numéro : 77 \in .

© 2015 Société Mathématique de France, Paris

En application de la loi du 1er juillet 1992, il est interdit de reproduire, même partiellement, la présente publication sans l'autorisation de l'éditeur ou du Centre français d'exploitation du droit de copie (20, rue des Grands-Augustins, 75006 Paris). *All rights reserved. No part of this publication may be translated, reproduced, stored in a retrieval system or transmitted in any form or by any other means, electronic, mechanical, photocopying, recording or otherwise, without prior permission of the publisher.*

ISSN 0012-9593 Directeur de la publication : Marc Peigné Périodicité : 6 nos / an

CARTAN SUBALGEBRAS OF AMALGAMATED FREE PRODUCT II₁ FACTORS

BY ADRIAN IOANA WITH AN APPENDIX BY ADRIAN IOANA AND STEFAAN VAES

Dedicated to Sorin Popa

ABSTRACT. – We study Cartan subalgebras in the context of amalgamated free product II_1 factors and obtain several uniqueness and non-existence results. We prove that if Γ belongs to a large class of amalgamated free product groups (which contains the free product of any two infinite groups) then any II₁ factor $L^{\infty}(X) \rtimes \Gamma$ arising from a free ergodic probability measure preserving action of Γ has a unique Cartan subalgebra, up to unitary conjugacy. We also prove that if $\mathcal{R} = \mathcal{R}_1 * \mathcal{R}_2$ is the free product of any two non-hyperfinite countable ergodic probability measure preserving equivalence relations, then the II₁ factor $L(R)$ has a unique Cartan subalgebra, up to unitary conjugacy. Finally, we show that the free product $M = M_1 * M_2$ of any two II_1 factors does not have a Cartan subalgebra. More generally, we prove that if $A \subset M$ is a diffuse amenable von Neumann subalgebra and $P \subset M$ denotes the algebra generated by its normalizer, then either P is amenable, or a corner of P can be unitarily conjugate into M_1 or M_2 .

R. – Nous étudions les sous-algèbres de Cartan dans le contexte du produit amalgamé de facteurs de type II₁ et nous obtenons plusieurs résultats d'unicité et de non-existence. Nous démontrons que, si Γ appartient à une grande classe de produits amalgamés de groupes (qui contient le produit libre de deux groupes infinis), alors tout facteur de type II_1 associé à une action libre ergodique de Γ a une sous-algèbre de Cartan unique, à conjugaison unitaire. Nous démontrons aussi que, si $\mathcal{R} = \mathcal{R}_1 * \mathcal{R}_2$ est le produit libre de toute relation d'équivalence ergodique non-hyperfinie dénombrable, alors le facteur de type II₁ $L(\mathcal{R})$ a une sous-algèbre de Cartan unique, à conjugaison unitaire. Enfin, nous démontrons que le produit libre $M = M_1 * M_2$ de tout facteur de type II_1 n'a pas de sous-algèbre de Cartan. Plus généralement, nous démontrons que, si $A \subset M$ est une sous-algèbre de von Neumann amenable et nonatomique et si $P \subset M$ désigne l'algèbre engendrée par son normalisateur, alors soit P est amenable, soit un coin de P peut être unitairement conjugué dans M_1 ou M_2 .

Supported by NSF Grant DMS #1161047, NSF Career Grant DMS #1253402, and a Sloan Foundation Fellowship.

1. Introduction

A *Cartan subalgebra* of a II_1 factor M is a maximal abelian von Neumann subalgebra A whose normalizer generates M [. T](#page-56-0)he study of Cartan subalgebras plays a central role in the classification of II_1 factors arising from probability measure preserving (pmp) actions. If $\Gamma \cap (X, \mu)$ is a free ergodic pmp action of a countable group Γ , then the *group measure space* II₁ factor $L^{\infty}(X) \rtimes \Gamma$ [38] contains $L^{\infty}(X)$ as a Cartan subalgebra. In order to classify $L^{\infty}(X) \rtimes \Gamma$ in terms of the action $\Gamma \curvearrowright X$, one would ideally aim to show that $L^{\infty}(X)$ is its unique Cartan subalgebra (up to conjugation by an [aut](#page-56-1)[omo](#page-54-0)rphism). Proving that certain classes of group measure space II_1 factors have a unique Cartan subalgebra is useful because it reduces their classification, up to isomorphism, to the classification of the corresponding actions, up to orbit equivalence. Indeed, following [58, 15], two free ergodic pmp actions $\Gamma \cap X$ and $\Lambda \cap Y$ are *orbit equivalent* if and only if there exists an isomorphism $\theta: L^{\infty}(X) \rtimes \Gamma \to L^{\infty}(Y) \rtimes \Lambda$ such [tha](#page-54-1)t $\theta(L^{\infty}(X)) = L^{\infty}(Y)$.

In the case of II_1 factors coming from actions of amenable groups, both the classification and [uni](#page-54-2)queness of Cartan problems have been completely settled since the early 1980's. A celebrated theorem of A. Connes [67] asserts that all $II₁$ factors arising from free ergodic pmp actions of infinite amenable groups are isomorphic to the hyperfinite II_1 factor, R . Additionally, [13] shows that any two Cartan subalgebras of R are conjugate by an automorphism of R.

For a long time, however, the questions of classification and uniqueness of Cartan sub[alge](#page-56-2)[bra](#page-57-0)[s fo](#page-55-0)r II_1 factors associated with actions of non-amenable groups, were considered intractable. During the last decade, S. Popa's *deformation/rigidity* theory has led to spectacular progress in the classification of group measure space II_1 factors (see the surveys [\[49,](#page-56-3) [62,](#page-56-4) 30]). This was in part made possible by several results providing classes of group measure space II_1 factors that have a unique Cartan subalgebra, up to unitary conjugacy. The first such classes were obtained by N. Ozawa and S. Popa in their breakthrough work [41, 42]. They showed that II_1 factors $L^{\infty}(X) \rtimes \Gamma$ associated with free ergodic *profinite* actions [of](#page-54-4) free groups $\Gamma = \mathbb{F}_n$ and their direct products $\Gamma = \mathbb{F}_{n_1} \times \mathbb{F}_{n_2} \times \cdots \times \mathbb{F}_{n_k}$ have a unique Cartan subalgebra, up [to u](#page-56-5)[nita](#page-56-6)ry conjugacy. Recently, this result has been extended to profinite actions of hyperbolic groups [10] and of direct products of hyperbolic groups [11]. The proofs of these results rely both on the fact that free groups (and, more generally, hyperbolic groups, see [39, 40]) are *weakly amenable* and that the actions are profinite.

In [a ve](#page-56-7)ry recent breakthrough, S. Popa and S. Vaes succeeded in removing the profiniteness assumption on the action and obtained wide-ranging unique Cartan subalgebra results. They proved that if Γ is either [a we](#page-56-8)akly amenable group with $\beta_1^{(2)}(\Gamma) > 0$ [55] or a hyperbolic group [56] (or a direct product of groups in one of these classes), then II_1 factors $L^\infty(X) \rtimes \Gamma$ arising from *arbitrary* free ergodic pmp actions of Γ have a unique Cartan subalgebra, up to unitary conjugacy. Following [55, Definiti[on](#page-56-9) [1.4\]](#page-57-1), such groups Γ, whose every action gives rise to a II₁ factor with a unique Cartan subalgebra, are called *C-rigid* (Cartan rigid).

In this paper we study Cartan subalgebras of tracial amalgamated free product von Neumann algebras $M = M_1 *_{B} M_2$ (see [46, 66] for the definition). Our methods are best suited to the case when $M = L^{\infty}(X) \rtimes \Gamma$ comes from an action of an amalgamated free product group $\Gamma = \Gamma_1 *_{\Lambda} \Gamma_2$. In this context, by imposing that the inclusion $\Lambda < \Gamma$ satisfies a weak malnormality condition [53], we prove that $L^{\infty}(X)$ is the unique Cartan subalgebra of M, up to unitary conjugacy, for *any* free ergodic pmp action $\Gamma \cap X$.

THEOREM 1.1. – Let $\Gamma = \Gamma_1 *_{\Lambda} \Gamma_2$ *be an amalgamated free product group such that* $[\Gamma_1 : \Lambda] \geq 2$ *and* $[\Gamma_2 : \Lambda] \geq 3$ *. Assume that there exist* $g_1, g_2, \ldots, g_n \in \Gamma$ *such that* $\bigcap_{i=1}^n g_i \Lambda g_i^{-1}$ is finite. Let $\Gamma \curvearrowright (X, \mu)$ be any free ergodic pmp action of Γ on a standard *probability space* (X, μ) *.*

*Then the II*₁ *factor* $M = L^{\infty}(X) \rtimes \Gamma$ *has a unique Cartan subalgebra, up to unitary conjugacy.*

Moreover, the same holds if Γ *is replaced with a direct product of finitely many such groups* Γ*.*

This resu[lt pr](#page-0-0)ovides the first examples of $\mathcal C$ -rigid groups Γ that are not weakly amenable (take e.g., $\Gamma = SL_3(\mathbb{Z}) * \Sigma$, where Σ is any non-trivial countable group).

Theorem 1.1 generalizes and strengthens the main result of [53]. Indeed, in the above setting, ass[ume](#page-0-0) further that Λ is amenable and that Γ_2 contains either a non-amenable subgroup with the relative property (T) or two non-amenable commuting subgroups. [53, Theorem 1.1] then asserts that M has a unique *group measure space* Cartan subalgebra.

Theorem 1.1 provides strong supporting evidence for a general conjecture which predicts that any group Γ with positive first ℓ^2 -Betti number, $\beta_1^{(2)}(\Gamma) > 0$, is $\mathcal C$ -rigid. Thus, it implies that the free product $\Gamma = \Gamma_1 * \Gamma_2$ of any two countable groups satisfying $|\Gamma_1| \geq 2$ and $|\Gamma_2| \geqslant 3$, is *C*-rigid.

Recently, there have been several results offering positive evidence for this conjecture. Firstly, it was s[how](#page-55-1)[n in](#page-55-2) [53] that if $\Gamma = \Gamma_1 * \Gamma_2$, where Γ_1 is a [p](#page-54-5)roperty (T) group and Γ_2 is a non-trivial group, then any Π_1 factor $L^{\infty}(X) \rtimes \Gamma$ associated with a free ergodic pmp action of Γ has a unique group measure sp[ace](#page-57-2) Cartan subalgebra, up to unitary conjugacy (see also [16, 24]). Secondly, the same has been proven in [9] under the assumption that $\beta_1^{(2)}(\Gamma) > 0$ and Γ ad[mits](#page-55-3) a non-amen[able](#page-55-4) subgroup with the relative property (T). For a common generalization of the last two results, see [63]. Thirdly, we proved that if $\beta_1^{(2)}(\Gamma)>0$, then $L^{\infty}(X) \rtimes \Gamma$ has a unique group measure space Cartan subalgebra whenever the action $\Gamma \curvearrowright (X, \mu)$ is either rigid [29] or c[ompa](#page-0-0)ct [28]. As already mentioned above, the conjecture has been very recently established in full generality for weakly amenable groups Γ with $\beta_1^{(2)}(\Gamma) > 0$ in [55].

As a consequence of Theorem 1.1 we obtain a new family of W[∗] -superrigid actions. Recall that a free er[godi](#page-56-11)c pmp action $\Gamma \cap (X, \mu)$ is called W^{*}-*superrigid* if whenever $L^{\infty}(X) \rtimes \Gamma \cong L^{\infty}(Y) \rtimes \Lambda$ $L^{\infty}(X) \rtimes \Gamma \cong L^{\infty}(Y) \rtimes \Lambda$ $L^{\infty}(X) \rtimes \Gamma \cong L^{\infty}(Y) \rtimes \Lambda$, for some free ergodic pmp action $\Lambda \curvearrowright (Y, \nu)$, the groups Γ and Λ are isomorphic, and their actions ar[e co](#page-55-5)njugate. The existence of virtually W[∗] -superrigid actions was proven in [43]. The first concrete families of [W](#page-0-0)[∗] -superrigid actions were found in [53] w[her](#page-56-12)e it was shown for instance that Bernoulli actions of many amalgamated free product groups have this property. In [27] we proved that Bernoulli actions of icc property (T) groups are W[∗] -superrigid. By combining Theorem 1.1 with the cocycle superrigidity theorem [51] we derive the following.

COROLLARY 1.2. – Let $\Gamma = \Gamma_1 *_{\Lambda} \Gamma_2$ and $\Gamma' = \Gamma'_1 *_{\Lambda'} \Gamma'_2$ be two amalgamated free *product groups satisfying the hypothesis of Theorem 1.1. Denote* $G = \Gamma \times \Gamma'$.

Then any free action of G which is a quotient of the Bernoulli action $G \cap [0, 1]^G$ *is W*[∗] *-superrigid.*

Next, we return to the study of Cartan subalgebras of gen[eral](#page-56-13) amalgamated [fre](#page-0-0)e product II₁ factors $M = M_1 *_{B} M_2$. Assuming that B is amenable and M satisfies some rather mild conditions, we prove that any Cartan subalgebra $A \subset M$ has a corner which embeds into B, in the sense of S. Popa's *intertwining-by-bimodules* [48] (see Theorem 2.1). This condition, written in symbols as $A \prec_M B$, roughly means that A can be conjugated into B via a unitary element from M .

THEOREM 1.3. – Let (M_1, τ_1) and (M_2, τ_2) be two tracial von Neumann algebras with *a common amenable von Neumann subalgebra B such that* $\tau_{1|B} = \tau_{2|B}$ *. Assume that* $M = M_1 *_{B} M_2$ *is a factor and that either:*

- 1. M¹ *and* M² *have no amenable direct summands, or*
- 2. M does not have property Γ and $pM_1p \neq pBp \neq pM_2p$, for any non-zero projection $p \in B$.

If $A \subset M$ *is a Cartan subalgebra, then* $A \prec_M B$ *.*

Recall that a *tracial von Neumann algebra* (M, τ) is a von Neumann algebra M endowed with a normal fa[ithf](#page-55-6)ul tracial state τ . As usual, we denote by $||x||_2 = \tau (x^*x)^{\frac{1}{2}}$ the induced Hilbert nor[m o](#page-0-0)n M. Recall also that a II_1 factor M has *property* Γ if there exists a sequence $u_n \in M$ of unitary elements such that $\tau(u_n) = 0$, for all n, and $||u_n x - xu_n||_2 \to 0$ $||u_n x - xu_n||_2 \to 0$ $||u_n x - xu_n||_2 \to 0$, for every $x \in M$ [37].

Theorem 1.3 has two interesting applications.

Firstly, it yields a classification result for von Neumann algebras $L(\mathcal{R})$ [15] arising from the *free product* $\mathcal{R} = \mathcal{R}_1 * \mathcal{R}_2$ of two equivalence relations (see [19] for the definition). For instance, it implies that if \mathcal{R}_1 , \mathcal{R}_2 are ergodic and non-hyperfinite, then any countable pmp equivalence relation \emptyset such that $L(\emptyset) \cong L(\mathcal{R})$ is necessarily isomorphic to \mathcal{R} . More generally, we have

C 1.4. – *Let* R *be a countable ergodic pmp equivalence relation on a standard probability space* (X, μ) *. Assume that* $\mathcal{R} = \mathcal{R}_1 * \mathcal{R}_2$ *, for two equivalence relations* \mathcal{R}_1 *and* \mathcal{R}_2 *on* (X, μ) *. Additionally, suppose that either:*

1. $\mathcal{R}_{1|Y}$ *and* $\mathcal{R}_{2|Y}$ *are not hyperfinite, for any Borel set* $Y \subset X$ *with* $\mu(Y) > 0$ *, or* 2. R is strongly ergodic, and \mathcal{R}_1 and \mathcal{R}_2 have infinite orbits, almost everywhere.

Then $L^{\infty}(X)$ *is the unique Cartan subalgebra of* $L(\mathcal{R})$ *, up to unitary conjugacy.*

Thus, if $L(\mathcal{R}) \cong L(\mathcal{S})$ *, for any ergodic countable pmp equivalence relation* \mathcal{S} *, then* $\mathcal{R} \cong \mathcal{S}$ *.*

Here, $\mathcal{R}_{|Y} := \mathcal{R} \cap (Y \times Y)$ denotes the restriction of \mathcal{R} to Y. Recall that an ergodic countable pmp equivalence relation \Re on a probability space (X, μ) is called *strongly ergodic* if there does not exist a sequence of Borel sets $Y_n \subset X$ such that $\mu(Y_n) = \frac{1}{2}$, for all n, and $\mu(\theta(Y_n)\Delta Y_n)\to 0$, for any Borel automorphism θ of X satisfying $(\theta(x),x)\in\mathcal{R}$, for almost every $x \in X$.

Secondly, Theorem 1.3 allows [us](#page-57-3) to show that the free product [of a](#page-55-7)ny two diffuse tracial von Neumann algebras does not have a Cartan subalgebra. By using the notion of free entropy for von Neumann algebras, D. Voiculescu proved that the free group factors $L(\mathbb{F}_n)$ do not have Cartan subalgebras [65]. This result was extended in [34, Lemma 3.7] to show that the free product $M = M_1 * M_2$ of any two diffuse tracial von Neumann algebras (M_1, τ_1) and (M_2, τ_2) , which are embeddable into R^ω , does not have a Cartan subalgebra. Here we prove this result without requiring that M_1 and M_2 embed into R^{ω} . More generally, we have

COROLLARY 1.5. – Let (M_1, τ_1) , (M_2, τ_2) be tracial von Neumann algebras satisfying $M_1 \neq \mathbb{C}1 \neq M_2$ $M_1 \neq \mathbb{C}1 \neq M_2$ *and dim*(M_1) + *dim*(M_2) ≥ 5 *.*

Then their free product $M = M_1 * M_2$ *does not have a Cartan subalgebra.*

Corollary 1.5 shows that if $M_1 \neq \mathbb{C}1 \neq M_2$ and $(\dim(M_1), \dim(M_2)) \neq (2, 2)$, then M has no Cartan subalgebra. On the other hand, if $\dim(M_1) = \dim(M_2) = 2$, then M is [of t](#page-56-3)ype I [\(se](#page-56-8)e [14, Theorem 1.1]) and therefore has a Cartan subalgebra.

So far, our results only apply to Cartan subalgebras of amalgamated free product von Neumann algebras $M = M_1 *_{B} M_2$. From now on, we more generally study, in the spirit of [41] and [55], normalizers of arbitrary diffuse amenable von Neumann subalgebras $A \subset M$. Recall that the *normalizer* of A in M, denoted $\mathcal{N}_M(A)$, is the group of unitaries $u \in M$ such that $uAu^* = A$. Assuming that the normalizer of A satisfies a certain spectral gap condition, we prove the following dichotomy: either a corner of A embeds into M_i , for some $i \in \{1,2\}$, or the algebra generated by the normalizer of A is amenable relative to B . More precisely, we show

THEOREM 1.6. – Let (M_1, τ_1) and (M_2, τ_2) be two tracial von Neumann algebras with a *common von Neumann subalgebra* B *such that* $\tau_{1|B} = \tau_{2|B}$ *. Let* $M = M_1 *_B M_2$ *and* $A \subset pMp$ *be a von Neumann subalgebra which is amenable relative to B, for some projection* $p \in M$. Denote by $P = \mathcal{N}_{pMp}(A)$ " the von Neumann algebra generated by the normalizer of A in pM p. *Assume that* $P' \cap (pMp)^{\omega} = \mathbb{C}1$, for a free ultrafilter ω on \mathbb{N} .

Then one of the following conditions holds true:

- 1. $A \prec_M B$. 2. $P \prec_M M_i$, for some $i \in \{1,2\}$.
- 3. P *is amenable relative to* B*.*

For the definition of *relative amenability*, see Section 2.2. For now, note that if B is amenable, then P is amenable relative to B if and only if P is amenable.

We believe that Theorem 1.6 should hold without assuming that $P' \cap M^{\omega} = \mathbb{C}1$, but we were unable to prove this for general B. Nevertheless, in the case $B = \mathbb{C}$, a detailed analysis of the relative commutant $P' \cap M^{\omega}$ (see Section 6) enabled us to show that the condition $P' \cap M^{\omega} = \mathbb{C}1$ is indeed redundant.

COROLLARY 1.7. – Let (M_1, τ_1) , (M_2, τ_2) be two tracial von Neumann algebras. Let $M = M_1 * M_2$ and $A \subset M$ be a diffuse amenable von Neumann subalgebra. Denote $P = \mathcal{N}_M(A)^{\prime\prime}$. *Then either* $P \prec_M M_i$, for some $i \in \{1, 2\}$, or P is amenable.

For a more precise version of this result in the case M_1 and M_2 are II_1 factors, see Corollary 9.1.

Finally, we present a new class of strongly solid von Neumann algebras. Recall that a von Neumann algebra M is called *strongly solid* if $\mathcal{N}_M(A)$ " is amenable, whenever $A \subset M$ is a diffus[e am](#page-54-3)enable von Neumann subalgebra [41]. N. Ozawa and S. Popa proved in [41] that the free group factors $L(\mathbb{F}_n)$ are strongly solid. More generally, I. Chifan and T. Sinclair recently showed that the von Neumann algebra $L(\Gamma)$ of any icc hyperbolic group Γ is strongly solid [10].

The class of strongly solid von Neumann algebras is not closed under taking amalgamated free products. For instance, if $\mathbb{F}_2 \cap (X, \mu)$ is a pmp action on a non-atomic probability space (X, μ) , then the group measure space algebra $L^{\infty}(X) \rtimes \mathbb{F}_2 = (L^{\infty}(X) \rtimes \mathbb{Z}) *_{L^{\infty}(X)} (L^{\infty}(X) \rtimes \mathbb{Z})$ $L^{\infty}(X) \rtimes \mathbb{F}_2 = (L^{\infty}(X) \rtimes \mathbb{Z}) *_{L^{\infty}(X)} (L^{\infty}(X) \rtimes \mathbb{Z})$ $L^{\infty}(X) \rtimes \mathbb{F}_2 = (L^{\infty}(X) \rtimes \mathbb{Z}) *_{L^{\infty}(X)} (L^{\infty}(X) \rtimes \mathbb{Z})$ is not strongly solid, although the algebras involved in its [amal](#page-0-0)gamated free product decomposition are amenable and hence strongly solid.

However, as an application of Theorem 1.6, we prove that the class of strongly solid von Neumann algebras is closed under free products (Corollary 9.6) More generally, we show that if M_1 and M_2 are strongly solid von Neumann algebras, then the amalgamated free product $M = M_1 *_B M_2$ is strongly solid, provided that the inclusions $B \subset M_1$ and $B \subset M_2$ are $mixing$, and B is amenable.

THEOREM 1.8. – Let (M_1, τ_1) and (M_2, τ_2) be strongly solid von Neumann algebras with *a common amenable von Neumann subalgebra B such that* $\tau_{1|B} = \tau_{2|B}$ *. Assume that the inclusions* $B \subset M_1$ *and* $B \subset M_2$ *are mixing. Denote* $M = M_1 *_{B} M_2$ *. Then* M *is strongly solid.*

For the [defin](#page-0-0)ition of mixing inclusions of von Neumann algebras, see Section 9.4. For now, let us point out that the inclusion $B \subset M$ is mixing whenever the B-B bimodule $L^2(M) \ominus L^2(B)$ $L^2(M) \ominus L^2(B)$ $L^2(M) \ominus L^2(B)$ is contained in a multiple of the coarse B-B bimodule $L^2(B) \otimes L^2(B)$.

Theorem 1.8 implies that if M_1, M_2, \ldots, M_n are amenable von Neumann algeb[ras w](#page-0-0)ith a common von Neumann subalgebra B such that the inclusions $B \subset M_1, B \subset M_2, \ldots$, $B \subset M_n$ are mixing, then $M = M_1 *_{B} M_2 *_{B} \cdots *_{B} M_n$ is strongly solid (Corollary 9.7).

Comments on the proofs. – The most general type of result that we prove is Theorem 1.6. Let us say a few words about its proof. Assume therefore that A is a von Neumann subalgebra of an amalgamated free product von Neumann algebra $M = M_1 *_{B} M_2$ $M = M_1 *_{B} M_2$ $M = M_1 *_{B} M_2$ [tha](#page-55-8)t is amenable relative to B. We denote $P = \mathcal{N}_M(A)''$ and assume that $P' \cap M^{\omega} = \mathbb{C}1$.

Our goal is to show that either $A \prec_M M_i$, for some $i \in \{1,2\}$, or P is amenable relative to B. This is enough to deduce the conclusio[n of](#page-56-8) Theorem 1.6, because by [32, Theorem 1.1] the first case implies that either $A \prec_M B$ or $P \prec_M M_i$, for some $i \in \{1, 2\}$.

The strategy of proof is motivated by a beautiful recent dichotomy theorem due to S. Popa and S. Vaes. To state the particular cas[e o](#page-56-8)f [55, Theorem 1.6] that will be useful to us, let $\mathbb{F}_2 \curvearrowright (N, \tau)$ be a trace preserving action of the free group \mathbb{F}_2 on a tracial von Neumann algebra (N, τ) . Denote $\tilde{M} = N \rtimes \mathbb{F}_2$. Given a von Neumann subalgebra $D \subset \tilde{M}$ that is amenable relative to N, it is shown in [55] that either $D \prec_{\tilde{M}} N$ or $\mathcal{N}_{\tilde{M}}(D)''$ is amenable relative to N.

In order to apply this result in our context, we use the *free malleable deformation* introduced in [32]. More precisely, define $\tilde{M} = M *_B (B \bar{\otimes} L(\mathbb{F}_2))$. Then $M \subset \tilde{M}$ and one constructs a 1-parameter group of automorphisms $\{\theta_t\}_{t\in\mathbb{R}}$ of \tilde{M} as follows. Let $u_1, u_2 \in L(\mathbb{F}_2)$ be the canonical generating unitaries and $h_2, h_2 \in L(\mathbb{F}_2)$ be hermitian elements such that $u_1 = \exp(ih_1)$ and $u_2 = \exp(ih_2)$. For $t \in \mathbb{R}$, define the unitary elements $u_1^t = \exp(ith_1)$ and $u_2^t = \exp(ith_2)$. Then there exists an automorphism θ_t of \tilde{M} such that

 $\theta_{t|M_1} = \mathrm{Ad}(u_1^t)_{|M_1}, \quad \theta_{t|M_2} = \mathrm{Ad}(u_2^t)_{|M_2} \quad \text{and} \quad \theta_{t|L(\mathbb{F}_2)} = \mathrm{id}_{L(\mathbb{F}_2)}.$

The starting point of the proof is the key observation that \tilde{M} can be written as $\tilde{M} = N \rtimes \mathbb{F}_2$, where N is the von Neumann subalgebra of \tilde{M} generated by $\{u_g M u_g^*\}_{g\in\mathbb{F}_2}$ and \mathbb{F}_2 acts on N via conjugatio[n w](#page-56-8)ith $\{u_g\}_{g \in \mathbb{F}_2}$.

Now, let $t \in (0,1)$ and notice that $\theta_t(P) \subset \mathcal{N}_{\tilde{M}}(\theta_t(A))$ ". Since A is amenable relative to B and $\theta_t(B) = B \subset N$, we deduce that $\theta_t(A)$ is amenable relative to N. By applying the dichotomy of [55], we conclude that either $\theta_t(A) \prec_{\tilde{M}} N$ or $\theta_t(P)$ is amenable relative to N. Since $t \in (0, 1)$ is arbitrary, we are therefore in one of the following two cases:

1. $\theta_t(A) \prec_{\tilde{M}} N$, for some $t \in (0,1)$.

2. $\theta_t(P)$ is amenable relative to N, for any $t \in (0,1)$.

The core of the paper consists of analyzing what can be said about the von Neumann subalgebras A and P of M which satisfy these conditions. Note that since $\theta_1(M) \subset N$, these conditions are trivially satisfied for any su[balg](#page-55-8)ebra $A \subset M$ when $t = 1$.

Thus, we prove in Section 3 that if (1) holds then $A \prec_M M_i$, for some $i \in \{1,2\}$. The proof of this result has two main ingredients. To explain what they are, assume by contradiction that $A \nprec_M M_i$, for any $i \in \{1, 2\}$. Then [32, Theorem 3.1] provides a sequence of unitary elements $u_k \in A$ which are asymptotically (i.e., as $k \to \infty$) supported on words in $M_1 \ominus B$ and $M_2 \ominus B$ of length $\geq \ell$, for every $\ell \geq 1$. In the second part of the proof, we use a calculation from the theory of random walks on groups to derive that the unitaries $\theta_t(u_k) \in \theta_t(A)$ are asymptotically perpendicular to aNb, for any $a, b \in \tilde{M}$. This contradicts the assumption that (1) holds.

In Sections 4 and 5 w[e inv](#page-0-0)estigate which von Neumann subalgebras $P \subset M$ satisfy (2).

Our first result in this direction applies in the particular case when $P = M$. More precisely, we prove that if (2) holds for $P = M$, then eit[her](#page-0-0) M_1 or M_2 mus[t hav](#page-0-0)e an amenable direct summand (see Theorem 4.1). In combination with the above, it follows that if $A \subset M$ is a Cartan subalgebra, then either $A \prec_M M_i$ or M_i has an amenable direct summand, for some $i \in \{1, 2\}$. This readily implies Theorem 1.3 and Corollary 1.4 under the first sets of conditions.

In general, how[ever,](#page-0-0) we are only able to treat von Neumann subalgebras $P \subset M$ [wh](#page-0-0)ich in addition to satisfying (2) also verify the spectral gap condition $P' \cap M^{\omega} = \mathbb{C}1$. Under these assumptions, we prove that either $P \prec_M M_i$, for some $i \in \{1,2\}$, or P is amenable relative to B (see [The](#page-0-0)orem 5.1). It is clear that this result completes the proof of [Theo](#page-0-0)rem 1.6.

Note that if $M = M_1 * M_2$ is a plain free product and $P' \cap M^\omega$ is diffuse, then we can show that either $P \prec_M M_i$, for some $i \in \{1,2\}$, or P has an amenable direct summand (see Theorem 6.3). It follows that, in the case of plain free products, Theorem 1.6 holds without

the assumption $P' \cap M^{\omega} = \mathbb{C}1$. This explains why Corollary 1.7 also does not require this assumption.

Organization of the paper. – Besides the introduction this paper has eight other sections. In Section 2 we recall the tools tha[t are n](#page-0-0)eeded in the sequel as well as establish some new results. For instance, we prove that if $A \subset M = M_1 *_{B} M_2$ [is a](#page-0-0) von Neumann subalgebra that is amenable relative to M_1 , then either A is amenable relative to B, or a corner of $\mathcal{N}_M(A)''$ embeds into M_1 (see Corollary 2.12). We have described above the contents of Section 3-5. In Section 6, motivated by the hypothesis of Theorem 1.6, we study the relative commutant $P' \cap M^{\omega}$, where P is a von Neumann subalgebra of an amalgamated free product algebra $M = M_1 *_{B} M_2$. Finally, Sections 7-9 are devoted to the proofs of the results stated in the introduction.

Dedication. – This paper is dedicated to Sorin Popa, with great affection and admiration.

Acknowledgements. – I a[m ver](#page-0-0)y gr[atefu](#page-0-0)l to Rémi Boutonnet, Ionut Chifan, Cyril Houdayer, Yoshimic[hi U](#page-0-0)eda and Stefaan Vaes for many helpful comments on the first version of this paper. In particular, I would like to thank Cyril and Stefaan for pointing out errors in the initial proofs of Lemmas 9.5 and 2.4, respectively, and Yoshimichi for pointing out that Corollary 1.5 holds in the present generality. Finally, I would like to thank the two referees whose comments helped improve the exposition.

Added in [the](#page-0-0) proof. – Since the first version of this paper has been posted on the arXiv, there have been some related developments. Firstly, R. Boutonnet[, C. H](#page-0-0)oudayer and S. Raum generalized some of our results to the non-tracial setting [6]. [In](#page-0-0) particular, they extended Corollary 1.5 to arbitrary von Neumann algebras. More recently, S. Vaes was able to remove the spectra[l ga](#page-57-4)p assumption $P' \cap M^{\omega} = \mathbb{C}1$ from Theorem 1.6. This allowed him for instance to prove an improved, optimal version of Corollary 1.4, where one only assumes that almost every class of \mathcal{R}_1 has at least 2 elements and almost every class of \mathcal{R}_2 has at least 3 elements [64].

Correction. – Theorem 2.5 from the initial version of this paper (posted on arXiv in July 2012) falsely asserted that the notions of spectral gap and w -spectral gap were equivalent for arbitrary inclusions of tracial von Neumann algebras (see the Appendix for the definitio[ns\).](#page-0-0) I am very grateful to Cyril Houdayer for pointing out this mistake. The false assertion was only used in the proof of Theorem 5.1 to deduce spectral gap for an inclusion $A \subset pMp$ that was originally assumed to have w-spectral gap. However, the original proof of Theorem 5.1 still works if the inclusion $A \subset pMp$ does not not necessarily have spectral gap, but instead satisfies a certain weaker technical property. In the Appendix, written jointly with Stefaan Vaes, we prove that this technical property, which, a priori, sits in between spectral gap and w -spectral gap, is in fact equivalent to w -spectral gap.

2. Preliminaries

We start by recalling some of the terminology that we use in this paper.

Throughout we work with *tracial* von Neumann algebras (M, τ) , i.e., von Neumann algebras M endowed with a faithful, normal, tracial state τ . We assume that M is *separable*, unless it is an ultraproduct algebra or we specify otherwise.

We denote by $Z(M)$ the *center* of M, by $\mathcal{U}(M)$ the *group of unitaries* of M and by $(M)_{1}$ the *unit ball* of M. We say that a von Neumann subalgebra $A \subset M$ is *regular* in M if $\mathcal{N}_M(A)''=M.$

For a free ultrafilter ω on N, the *ultraproduct* algebra M^{ω} is defined as the quotient $\ell^{\infty}(\mathbb{N}, M)/\mathcal{I}$, where $\mathcal{I} \subset \ell^{\infty}(\mathbb{N}, M)$ is the closed ideal of $x = (x_n)_n$ such that $\lim_{n\to\omega} ||x_n||_2 = 0$. As it turns out, M^ω is a tracial von Neumann algebra, with its canonical trace given by $\tau_{\omega}((x_n)_n) = \lim_{n \to \omega} \tau(x_n)$.

If M and N are tracial von Neumann algebras, then an M-N *bimodule* is a Hilbert space H endowed with commuting normal ∗-homomorphisms $\pi : M \to \mathbb{B}(\mathcal{H})$ and $\rho: N^{\text{op}} \to \mathbb{B}(\mathcal{H})$. For $x \in M, y \in N$ and $\xi \in \mathcal{H}$ we denote $x \xi y = \pi(x)\rho(y)(\xi)$.

Next, let M, N, P be tracial von Neumann algebras. Let H and K be M-N and N-P bimodules. Let \mathcal{K}_0 be vector subspace of vectors $\eta \in \mathcal{K}$ that are left bounded, i.e., for which there exists $c > 0$ such that $||x\eta|| \leq c||x||_2$, for all $x \in N$. The *Connes tensor product* $\mathcal{H} \otimes_N \mathcal{K}$ is defined as the separation/completion of the algebraic tensor product $\mathcal{H} \otimes \mathcal{K}_0$ with respect to the scalar product $\langle \xi \otimes_N \eta, \xi' \otimes_N \eta' \rangle = \langle \xi y, \xi' \rangle$, where $y \in N$ satisfies $\langle x\eta, \eta'\rangle = \tau(xy)$, for all $x \in N$. Note that $\mathcal{H} \otimes_N \mathcal{K}$ carries an M-P bimodule structure given by $x(\xi \otimes_N \eta)y = x\xi \otimes_N \eta y$.

In the following six subsections we present the tools we will use in the proofs of our main results.

2.1. Intertwining-by-bimodules

We first recall from [48, Theorem 2.1 and Corollary 2.3] S. Popa's powerful *intertwiningby-bimodules* tech[niqu](#page-56-13)e.

THEOREM 2.1 ([48]). – Let (M, τ) be a tracial von Neumann algebra and $P, Q \subset M$ be two *(not necessarily unital) von Neumann subalgebras. Then the following are equivalent:*

- *There exist non-zero projections* $p \in P$, $q \in Q$, $a *$ *-homomorphism* $\phi : pPp \rightarrow qQq$ and *a* non-zero partial isometry $v \in qMp$ such that $\phi(x)v = vx$, for all $x \in pPp$.
- *There is no sequence* $u_n \in \mathcal{U}(P)$ *satisfying* $||E_O(xu_ny)||_2 \to 0$, for all $x, y \in M$.

If one of these conditions holds true, then we say that a corner of P *embeds into* Q *inside* M *and write* $P \prec_M Q$ *.*

Note that if M is not separable, then the same statement holds if the sequence $\{u_n\}_n$ is replaced by a net.

2.2. Relative amenability

A tracial von Neumann algebra (M, τ) is called *amenable* if there exists a net $\xi_n \in L^2(M) \bar{\otimes} L^2(M)$ such that $\langle x\xi_n, \xi_n \rangle \to \tau(x)$ and $||x\xi_n - \xi_n x||_2 \to 0$, for every $x \in M$. By A. Connes' theorem [67], M is amenable iff it is approximately finite dimensional, i.e., $M = (\cup_{n \geq 1} M_n)''$, for an increasing sequence $(M_n)_n$ of finite dimensional subalgebras of M.

Let Q ⊂ M be a von Neumann subalgebra. *Jones' basic construction* $\langle M, e_Q \rangle$ is defined as the von Neumann subalgebra of $\mathbb{B}(L^2(M))$ generated by M and the orthogonal projection e_Q from $L^2(M)$ onto $L^2(Q)$. Recall that $\langle M, e_Q \rangle$ has a faithful semi-finite trace given by $\text{Tr}(xe_QyL) = \tau(xy)$ for all $x, y \in M$. We denote by $L^2(\langle M, e_Q \rangle)$ the as[soci](#page-56-3)ated Hilbert space and endow it with the natural M-bimodule structure. Note that $L^2(\langle M, e_Q \rangle) \cong L^2(M) \otimes_Q L^2(M)$, as M-M bimodules.

Now, let $P \subset pMp$ be a von Neumann subalgebra, for some projection $p \in M$. Following [41, Definition 2.2] we say that P is *amenable relative to* Q *inside* M if there exists a net $\xi_n \in L^2(p\langle M, e_Q \rangle p)$ $\xi_n \in L^2(p\langle M, e_Q \rangle p)$ $\xi_n \in L^2(p\langle M, e_Q \rangle p)$ such that $\langle x\xi_n, \xi_n \rangle \to \tau(x)$, for every $x \in pMp$, and $||y\xi_n - \xi_n y||_2 \to 0$, for every $y \in P$. Note that when Q is amenable, this condition is equivalent to P being amenable.

By [41, Theorem 2.1], relative amenability is equivalent to the existence of a P-central state ϕ on $p\langle M, e_Q \rangle p$ such that $\phi_{|pMp} = \tau_{|pMp}$. Recall that if S is a subset of a von Neumann algebra M, then a state ϕ on M is said to be *S-central* if $\phi(xT) = \phi(Tx)$, for all $x \in S$ and $T \in \mathcal{M}$.

REMARK 2.2. – Let $P \subset pMp$ and $Q \subset M$ be von Neumann subalgebras.

- 1. Suppose that there exists a non-zero projection $p_0 \in P$ such that $p_0 P p_0$ is amenable relative to Q inside M. Let $p_1 \in \mathcal{Z}(P)$ be the central support of p_0 . Then $P p_1$ is amenable relative to Q. Indeed, let $\xi_n\in L^2(p_0\langle M,e_Q\rangle p_0)$ be a net such that $\langle x\xi_n,\xi_n\rangle\to \tau(x)$, for every $x \in p_0Mp_0$, and $||y\xi_n - \xi_ny||_2 \to 0$, for every $y \in p_0Pp_0$. Also, let $\{v_i\}_{i=1}^{\infty} \subset P$ be partial isometries such that $p_1 = \sum_{i=1}^{\infty} v_i v_i^*$ and $v_i^* v_i \leq p_0$, for all *i*. It is easy to see that the net $\eta_n = \sum_{i=1}^{\infty} v_i \xi_n v_i^* \in L^2(p_1 \langle M, e_Q \rangle p_1)$ witnesses the fact that $P p_1$ is amenable relative to Q.
- 2. Suppose that there exists a non-zero projection $p_1 \in P' \cap pMp$ such that Pp_1 is amenable relative to Q inside M. Let $p_2 \in \mathcal{Z}(P' \cap pMp)$ be the central support of p_1 . By reasoning as in part (1) one deduces that P_{p_2} is amenable relative to Q inside M.
- 3. If $P \prec_M Q$, then there is a non-z[ero](#page-56-3) projection $p_0 \in P$ such t[hat](#page-56-8) $p_0 P p_0$ is amenable relative to Q. Thus by (1) and (2) there is a non-zero projection $p_2 \in \mathcal{Z}(P' \cap pMp)$ such that $P p_2$ is amenable relative to Q inside M.

The followin[g le](#page-56-3)mma, established in [41, Corollary 2.3] (see also [55, Section 2.5]), provides a very useful criterion for relative amenability.

LEMMA 2.3 ([41]). – *Let* (M, τ) *be a tracial von Neumann algebra and* $Q \subset M$ *be a von Neumann subalgebra. Let* $P \subset pMp$ *be a von Neumann subalgebra, for some projection* $p \in M$. Assume that there exists a Q-M bimodule $\mathcal K$ and a net $\xi_n\in pL^2(M){\otimes}_Q\mathcal K$ such that

- $\limsup_n ||x\xi_n||_2 \leq ||x||_2$, for all $x \in pMp$,
- $\limsup_n ||\xi_n||_2 > 0$ *, and*
- $||y\xi_n \xi_n y||_2 \to 0$, for all $y \in P$.

Then Pp' *is amenable relative to* Q *inside* M *, for some non-zero projection* $p' \in Z(P' \cap pMp)$ *.*

Proof. – Let us first argue that we may additionally assume that $\liminf_{n} ||\xi_n||_2 > 0$. To see this, suppose that the net ξ_n is indexed by a directed set I and denote $\delta = \limsup_n ||\xi_n||_2$. Let J be set of triples $j = (X, Y, \varepsilon)$, where $X \subset pMp, Y \subset P$ are finite sets and $\varepsilon > 0$. We make *J* a directed set by putting $(X, Y, \varepsilon) \leq (X', Y', \varepsilon')$ if $X \subset X', Y \subset Y'$ and $\varepsilon' \leq \varepsilon$.

Fix $j = (X, Y, \varepsilon) \in J$. By the hypothesis we can find $n \in I$ such that $||x\xi_m||_2 \le ||x||_2 + \varepsilon$ and $||y\xi_m - \xi_m y||_2 \le \varepsilon$, for all $x \in X$, $y \in Y$ and every $m \ge n$. Since $\sup_{m \ge n} ||\xi_m||_2 \ge$ $\limsup_n ||\xi_n||_2$, we can find $m \ge n$ such that $||\xi_m||_2 > \frac{\delta}{2}$. Define $\eta_j = \xi_m$. Then the net $(\eta_j)_{j\in J}$ clearly satisfies $\limsup_j ||x\eta_j||_2 \le ||x||_2$, for all $x \in pMp$, $\liminf_j ||\eta_j||_2 > 0$, and $||y\eta_i - \eta_i y||_2 \to 0$, for all $y \in P$.

Now, choose a state, denoted \lim_{i} , on $\ell^{\infty}(J)$ extending the usual limit. Note that $\pi: \langle M, e_Q \rangle \to \mathbb{B}(L^2(M)\bar{\otimes}_Q \mathcal{K})$ given by $\pi(T)(\xi \otimes_Q \eta) = T(\xi) \otimes_Q \eta$ is a normal *-homomorphism. Define ψ : $\langle M, e_Q \rangle \rightarrow \mathbb{C}$ by letting

$$
\psi(T) = \lim_{j} \|\eta_j\|_2^{-2} \langle \pi(T)\eta_j, \eta_j \rangle.
$$

Then ψ is a state on $\langle M, e_Q \rangle$ such that $\psi(p) = 1, \psi$ is P-central and $\psi_{|pMp}$ is normal. By choosing, as in the proof of [41, Corollary 2.3], the minimal projection $p' \in \mathcal{Z}(P' \cap pMp)$ such that $\psi(p') = 1$ and applying [41, Theorem 2.1], the conclusion follows. \Box

LEMMA 2.4. – *Let* (M, τ) *be a tracial von Neumann algebra and* $Q \subset M$ *be a von Neumann subalgebra.* Let $P \subset pMp$ *be a von Neumann subalgebra, for some projection* $p \in M$ *. Let* ω *be a free ultrafilter on* N*.*

Suppose that $P \prec_{M^\omega} Q^\omega$. More generally, assume that there exists a non-zero projection $p_0 \in P' \cap (pMp)^\omega$ such that Pp_0 is amenable relative to Q^ω inside M^ω .

Then Pp' *is amenable relative to* Q *inside* M *, for some non-zero projection* $p' \in \mathcal{Z}(P' \cap pMp)$ *.*

Proof. – Let $X \subset pMp, Y \subset P$ be finite subsets and $\varepsilon > 0$. Since Pp_0 is amenable relative to Q^{ω} , we can find a vector $\xi \in L^2(p_0\langle M^{\omega}, e_{Q^{\omega}}\rangle p_0)$ such that

(2.1)
$$
||x\xi||_2 \le ||x||_2
$$
 for all $x \in X$, $||\xi||_2 > \frac{||p_0||_2}{2}$, and

(2.2)
$$
||y\xi - \xi y||_2 < \varepsilon \text{ for all } y \in Y.
$$

By approximating ξ in $\|\cdot\|_2$, we may assume that ξ is in the linear span of $\{ae_{Q\omega}b|a, b \in M^{\omega}\}.$ Write $\xi = \sum_{i=1}^{k} a_i e_{Q^{\omega}} b_i$ $\xi = \sum_{i=1}^{k} a_i e_{Q^{\omega}} b_i$ $\xi = \sum_{i=1}^{k} a_i e_{Q^{\omega}} b_i$, where $a_i, b_i \in M^{\omega}$. For every $i \in \{1, ..., k\}$, represent $a_i = (a_{i,n})_n$ and $b_i = (b_{i,n})_n$ [, wh](#page-12-1)ere $a_{i,n}, b_{i,n} \in M$. For every n, define $\xi_n = \sum_{i=1} a_{i,n} e_Q b_{i,n} \in \langle M, e_Q \rangle$.

Then for all $z \in M$, we have t[hat](#page-0-0) $||z\xi||_2 = \lim_{n \to \omega} ||z\xi_n||_2$ and $||\xi z||_2 = \lim_{n \to \omega} ||\xi_n z||_2$. Using 2.1 and 2.2 it follows that we can find n such that $\eta = \xi_n \in \langle M, e_{\Omega} \rangle$ satisfies $||x\eta||_2 < ||x||_2$, for all $x \in X$, $||\eta||_2 > \frac{||p_0||_2}{2}$, and $||y\xi - \xi y||_2 < \varepsilon$, for all $y \in Y$. Continuing as in the proof of Lemma 2.3 gives the conclusion. \Box

2.3. Property Γ

A II¹ factor [M](#page-54-1) has *property* Γ of Murray and von Neumann [37] if there exists a sequence of unitaries $u_n \in M$ with $\tau(u_n) = 0$ such that $||xu_n - u_nx||_2 \to 0$, for all $x \in M$. If ω is a free ultrafilter on N, then property Γ is equivalent to $M' \cap M^{\omega} \neq \mathbb{C}1$. By a well-known result of A. Connes [67, Theorem 2.1] property Γ is also equivalent to the existence of a net of unit vectors $\xi_n \in L^2(M) \ominus \mathbb{C}1$ such that $||x\xi_n - \xi_n x||_2 \to 0$, for all $x \in M$.

The fo[llow](#page-0-0)ing theorem is a joint result with S. Vaes (see the Appendix).

It shows in particular that if an inclusion $P \subset M$ satisfies $P' \cap M^{\omega} = \mathbb{C}1$, then it also satisfies an, a priori, stronger spectral gap property. We will use this fact later on to prove Theorem 5.1.

THEOREM 2.5. – Let (M, τ) be a von Neumann algebra with a faithful normal tracial state. Let $P \subset M$ be a von Neumann subalgebra. The following two conditions are equivalent.

- 1. The inclusion $P \subset M$ does not have w-spectral gap: there exists a net $u_i \in (M)_1$ *in the unit ball of* M *satisfying* $\lim_i ||xu_i - u_i x||_2 = 0$ *for all* $x \in P$ *and satisfying* $\liminf_i \|u_i - E_{P' \cap M}(u_i)\|_2 > 0.$
- 2. *There exist a Hilbert space H and a net of vectors* $\xi_i \in L^2(M) \otimes H$ *satisfying the following properties:*
	- $\lim_{i} ||(x \otimes 1)\xi_i \xi_i(x \otimes 1)||_2 = 0$ *for all* $x \in P$ *,*
	- $\liminf_i ||\xi_i p_{L^2(P' \cap M) \otimes H}(\xi_i)||_2 > 0,$
	- $\limsup_{i} ||(a \otimes 1)\xi_i||_2 < ||a||_2$ *and* $\limsup_{i} ||\xi_i(a \otimes 1)||_2 < ||a||_2$ *for all* $a \in M$.

REMARK 2.6. – In the initial version of this paper, it was falsely claimed that an inclusion $P \subset M$ satisfies $P' \cap M^{\omega} = \mathbb{C}1$ if and only if it has spectral gap, i.e., every net $\xi_i \in L^2(M) \ominus \mathbb{C}1$ of unit vectors that satisfy $\lim_i ||x\xi_i - \xi_i x||_2 = 0$, for all $x \in P$, must verify $\lim_i ||\xi_i||_2 = 0$. For a discussion of the difference between these two spectral gap properties, see the Appendix.

Next, we prove that the maximal central projection e of $P' \cap M^{\omega}$ such that $(P' \cap M^{\omega})e$ is diffuse, belongs to M . More precisely, we have:

LEMMA 2.7. – Let (M, τ) be a tracial von Neumann algebra and $P \subset pMp$ a von *Neumann subalgebra, for a projection* $p \in M$ *. Let* ω *be a free ultrafilter on* N *and denote* $P_{\omega} = P' \cap (pMp)^{\omega}.$

Then we can find a projection $e \in \mathcal{Z}(P' \cap pMp) \cap \mathcal{Z}(P_\omega)$ *such that*

- 1. $P_{\omega}e$ *is completely atomic and* $P_{\omega}e = (P' \cap pMp)e$ *.*
- 2. $P_{\omega}(p-e)$ *is diffuse.*

Proof. – Let $e \in \mathcal{Z}(P_\omega)$ be the maximal projection such that $P_\omega e$ is completely atomic.

Let us prove that $e \in \mathcal{Z}(P' \cap pMp)$. To this end, write $e = (e_n)_n$, where $e_n \in pMp$ is a projection, and let a be the weak limit of e_n , as $n \to \omega$. We have the following:

Claim. – Let $f_1, f_2, \ldots, f_m \in M^\omega$. Then we can find a subsequence $\{k_n\}_{n\geq 1}$ of N such that the projection $f = (e_{k_n})_n \in (pMp)^\omega$ satisfies $f \in P_\omega$ and

$$
\tau_{\omega}(ef) = \tau(a^2), \quad \tau_{\omega}(efa) = \tau(a^3) \quad \text{and} \quad \tau_{\omega}(ef_jf) = \tau_{\omega}(ef_ja), \quad \text{for all} \quad j \in \{1, 2, \dots, m\}.
$$

Proof of the claim. Let $\{x_i\}_{i\geq 1}$ be a $\|.\|_2$ dense sequence of $(P)_1$ and write $f_j = (f_{j,n})_n$, for $j \in \{1, 2, \ldots, m\}$. Recall that $||x_i e_n - e_n x_i||_2 \to 0$, for all i, and that $e_n \to a$, weakly, as $n \to \omega$. Therefore, for every $n \ge 1$ we can find $k_n \ge 1$ such that

$$
||x_i e_{k_n} - e_{k_n} x_i||_2 \leq \frac{1}{n}
$$
, for all $i \in \{1, 2, ..., n\}$, $|\tau(e_n e_{k_n}) - \tau(e_n a)| \leq \frac{1}{n}$,

 $|\tau(e_ne_{k_n}a)-\tau(e_na^2)|\leqslant \frac{1}{n}$ $\frac{1}{n}$ and $|\tau(e_nf_{j,n}e_{k_n}) - \tau(e_nf_{j,n}a)| \leqslant \frac{1}{n}$ $\frac{1}{n}$, for all $j \in \{1, 2, ..., m\}$.

These inequalities clearly imply that $f = (e_{k_n})_n$ satisfies the claim.

Now, using the claim we can inductively construct a sequence of projections ${f_m}_{m\geq 1} \in P_\omega$ such that $\tau_\omega(e f_m) = \tau(a^2)$, $\tau_\omega(e f_m a) = \tau(a^3)$ and $\tau_\omega(e f_j f_m) = \tau_\omega(e f_j a)$, for all $j \in \{1, 2, ..., m-1\}$ and $m \ge 1$. But then it follows that $\tau(ef_j f_m) = \tau(a^3)$, for all $1 \leq i \leq m$.

Next, for $m \ge 1$, let $p_m = ef_m$. Since e belongs to the center of P_ω , we deduce that ${p_m}_{m\geq 1} \in P_\omega e$ are projections such that $\tau_\omega(p_m) = \tau(a^2)$ and $\tau_\omega(p_j p_m) = \tau(a^3)$, for all $1 \leq j \leq m$.

Finally, since $P_{\omega}e$ is completely atomic, its unit ball is compact in $\|\cdot\|_2$. Thus we can find a subsequence $\{p_{m_l}\}_{l\geqslant1}$ of $\{p_m\}_{m\geqslant1}$ which is convergent in $\|.\|_2$. In particular, we have that $|\tau_{\omega}(p_{m_l}p_{m_k}) - \tau_{\omega}(p_{m_l})| \leq ||p_{m_l} - p_{m_k}||_{2,\omega} \to 0$, as $l, k \to \infty$. This implies that $\tau(a^2) = \tau(a^3)$. Since $0 \le a \le 1$, a must be a projection. Thus we have that $||e_n - a||_2^2 =$ $\tau(e_n) + \tau(a) - 2\tau(e_na) \to 0$, as $n \to \omega$. Hence $e = (e_n)_n = a \in pMp$ and so $e \in P' \cap pMp$. Since $P'_{\omega} \cap pMp \subset (P' \cap pMp)' \cap pMp$, it follows that $e \in \mathcal{Z}(P' \cap pMp)$.

Let $P_0 = Pe$. Since $e \in M$, we have that P_0 is a subalgebra of eMe and $P'_0 \cap (eMe)^{\omega} = P_{\omega}e$ is completely atomic. The proof of [67, Lemma 2.6] then gives that $P'_0 \cap (eMe)^{\omega} \subset eMe$. Thus $P_{\omega}e \subset eMe$ and hence $P_{\omega}e = (P' \cap pMp)e$. This proves that e satisfies the first assertion. The second assertion is immediate by the maximality of e . \Box

2.4. Normalizers i[n cr](#page-56-8)ossed products by free groups

Very recently, S. Popa and S. Vaes have established the following remarkable dichotomy.

THEOREM 2.8 ([55]). – Let $\mathbb{F}_n \cap (N, \tau)$ be a trace preserving action of a free group on a *tracial von Neumann algebra* (N, τ) *. Denote* $M = N \rtimes \mathbb{F}_n$ *and let* $A \subset pMp$ *be a von Neumann subalgebra that is amenable relati[ve to](#page-56-8)* N *, for some projection* $p \in M$ *.*

Then either $A \prec_M N$ *or* $\mathcal{N}_{pMp}(A)$ ^{*''*} *is amenable relative to N inside M.*

More generally, it is proven in [55, Theorem 1.6] that the same holds when \mathbb{F}_n is replaced by a weakly amenable group Γ that admits a proper cocycle into an orthogonal representation that is weakly contained in the regular representation.

2.5. Deformations of AFP algebras

Let (M_1, τ_1) and (M_2, τ_2) be two tracial von Neumann algebras with a common von Neumann subalgebra B such that $\tau_{1|B} = \tau_{2|B}$. Denote by $M = M_1 *_B M_2$ the amalgamated free product algebra (abbreviated, *AFP algebra*) and by τ its trace extending τ_1 and τ_2 . To present the canonical decomposition of $L^2(M)$, let us fix some notations:

NOTATIONS 2.9. – Let $n \geq 1$

- We denote by $S_n = \{(1, 2, 1, \ldots), (2, 1, 2, \ldots)\}\$ the set consisting of the two alternating sequences of 1's and 2's of length n.
- For $\mathcal{I} = (i_1, i_2, \dots, i_n) \in S_n$, we denote $\mathcal{H}_{\mathcal{J}} = L^2(M_{i_1} \ominus B) \otimes_B \cdots \otimes_B L^2(M_{i_n} \ominus B)$.
- We also let $\mathcal{H}_n = \bigoplus_{\mathcal{J} \in S_n} \mathcal{H}_{\mathcal{J}}$ and $\mathcal{H}_0 = L^2(B)$.

With these notations, we have $L^2(M) = \bigoplus_{n=0}^{\infty} \mathcal{H}_n$. This decomposition easily implies the following lemma that will be useful in the sequel:

LEMMA 2.10. – Let (M_1, τ_1) *,* (M_2, τ_2) *,* (M_3, τ_3) *be tracial von Neumann algebras with a common von Neumann subalgebra B such that* $\tau_{1|B} = \tau_{2|B} = \tau_{3|B}$ *. Then*

- 1. We can find a B-M₁ bimodule H and an M_1 -B bimodule K such that, as M_1 - M_1 *bimodules, we have* $L^2(M_1 *_B M_2) \ominus L^2(M_1) \cong L^2(M_1) \otimes_B \mathcal{H} \cong \mathcal{K} \otimes_B L^2(M_1)$.
- 2. We can find a B-B [bim](#page-55-8)odule L such that $L^2(M_1 *_B M_2 *_B M_3) \cong L^2(M_1) \otimes_B \mathcal{L} \otimes_B L^2(M_2)$, *as* M1*-*M² *bimodules.*

Let us recall from [32, Section 2.2] the construction of the *free malleable deformation* of $M = M_1 *_{B} M_2$. Define $\tilde{M} = M *_{B} (B \bar{\otimes} L(\mathbb{F}_2))$. Denote $u_1 = u_{a_1}, u_2 = u_{a_2},$ where a_1, a_2 are generators of \mathbb{F}_2 . Note that we can decompose $\tilde{M} = \tilde{M}_1 *_{B} \tilde{M}_2$, where $\tilde{M}_1 = M_1 *_{B} (B \bar{\otimes} L(\mathbb{Z}))$ and $\tilde{M}_2 = M_2 *_{B} (B \bar{\otimes} L(\mathbb{Z}))$, and the two copies of $\mathbb Z$ are the cyclic groups generated by a_1 and a_2 , respectively.

Consider the unique function $f : \mathbb{T} \to (-\pi, \pi]$ satisfying $f(\exp(it)) = t$, for all $t \in (-\pi, \pi]$. Then $\alpha_1 = f(u_1)$ and $\alpha_2 = f(u_2)$ are hermitian operators such that $u_1 = \exp(i\alpha_1)$ and $u_2 = \exp(i\alpha_2)$. For $t \in \mathbb{R}$, define the unitary elements $u_1^t = \exp(it\alpha_1)$ and $u_2^t = \exp(it\alpha_2)$.

Since the restrictions of the automorphisms $\text{Ad}(u_1^t)$ and $\text{Ad}(u_2^t)$ of \tilde{M}_1 and \tilde{M}_2 to B are equal (to id_B), the formulae

> $\theta_t(x) = u_1^txu_1^t$ *, for $x \in \tilde{M}_1$, and $\theta_t(y) = u_2^t y u_2^t$ *, for $y \in \tilde{M}_2$,

define a 1-paramete[r gr](#page-55-8)oup $\{\theta_t\}_{t\in\mathbb{R}}$ automorphisms of \tilde{M} .

The following is the main technical result of [32].

THEOREM 2.11 ([32]). – Let $A \subseteq pMp$ be a von Neumann subalgebra, for a projection $p \in M$ *. Assume that there exist* $c > 0$ and $t > 0$ such that $\tau(\theta_t(u)u^*) \geqslant c$, for all $u \in \mathcal{U}(A)$.

Then either $A \prec_M B$ *, or* $\mathcal{N}_{pMp}(A)^{''} \prec_M M_i$ *, for some* $i \in \{1, 2\}$ *.*

Theorem 2.11 is formulated in a different way and proved under an additional assumption in [32, Theorem 3.1]. For the formulation given here, see [22, Section 5] and [53, Theorem 5.4].

Note that since $\tau(u_1^t) = \tau(u_2^t) = \frac{\sin(\pi t)}{\pi t}$, we have that $E_M(\theta_t(x)) = (\frac{\sin(\pi t)}{\pi t})^{2n}x$, for all $x \in \mathcal{H}_n$ $x \in \mathcal{H}_n$ $x \in \mathcal{H}_n$. Thus, if we write $x \in M$ as $x = \sum_{n \geq 0} x_n$, where $x_n \in \mathcal{H}_n$, then we have

(2.3)
$$
\tau(\theta_t(x)x^*) = \tau(E_M(\theta_t(x))x^*) = \sum_{n\geqslant 0} \left(\frac{\sin(\pi t)}{\pi t}\right)^{2n} \|x_n\|_2^2.
$$

We derive next a consequence of Theorem 2.11 that we will need in the proof of Theorem 6.3.

COROLLARY 2.12. – Let $A \subset pMp$ be a von Neumann subalgebra, for some projec*tion* $p \in M$.

If A is amenable relative to M_1 , then either A is amenable relative to B or $\mathcal{N}_{pMp}(A)^{''}\prec_M M_1$ $\mathcal{N}_{pMp}(A)^{''}\prec_M M_1$ $\mathcal{N}_{pMp}(A)^{''}\prec_M M_1$.

Proof. – Assume that A is amenable relative to M_1 . In the first part of the proof we show that either Ap' is amenable relative to B, for a non-zero projection $p' \in \mathcal{Z}(A' \cap pMp)$, or $\mathcal{W}_{pMp}(A)^{n} \prec_M M_1$. To do this, we follow closely the strategy of proof of [41, Theorem 4.9].

Since A is amenable relative to M_1 we can find a net $\{\xi_n\}_{n\in I}\in L^2(p\langle M, e_{M_1}\rangle p)$ such that (2.4) $\|x\xi - \xi x\|_{\infty} \to 0$ for all

$$
||x\xi_n - \xi_n x||_2 \to 0, \text{ for all } x \in A, \text{ and}
$$

(2.5)
$$
\langle y\xi_n, \xi_n \rangle \to \tau(y), \text{ for all } y \in pMp.
$$

Moreover, the proof of [41, Theorem 2.1] shows that ξ_n can be chosen such that $\xi_n = \zeta_n^{\frac{1}{2}}$, for some $\zeta_n \in L^1(\langle M, e_{M_1} \rangle)_{+}$. Thus, $\langle \xi_n y, \xi_n \rangle = \text{Tr}(\zeta_n y) = \langle y \xi_n, \xi_n \rangle \to \tau(y)$, for all $y \in pMp$.

Next, for $t \in \mathbb{R}$, we consider the automorphism α_t of \tilde{M} given by $\alpha_t(x) = x$, for all $x \in \tilde{M}_1$, and $\alpha_t(y) = u_2^t y u_2^t$ *, for all $y \in \tilde{M}_2$. Since α_t is an automorphism of \tilde{M} that leaves M_1 invariant we can extend it to a trace preserving automorphism of $\langle \tilde{M}, e_{M_1} \rangle$ by letting $\alpha_t(e_{M_1}) = e_{M_1}$.

We also let $\mathcal H$ be the $\|.\|_2$ closure of the span of $Me_{M_1}\tilde M=\{xe_{M_1}y|x\in M,y\in \tilde M\}$ and denote by e the orthogonal projection from $L^2(\langle \tilde M, e_{M_1}\rangle)$ onto $\mathcal H$.

CLAIM. – Let $x \in A, y \in \tilde{M}$ and $t \in \mathbb{R}$. Then we have

1. $\lim_{n} \|y\alpha_t(\xi_n)\|_2^2 = \tau(y^*y\alpha_t(p)) \le \|y\|_2^2$ $\lim_{n} \|y\alpha_t(\xi_n)\|_2^2 = \tau(y^*y\alpha_t(p)) \le \|y\|_2^2$ $\lim_{n} \|y\alpha_t(\xi_n)\|_2^2 = \tau(y^*y\alpha_t(p)) \le \|y\|_2^2$ and $\lim_{n} \|\alpha_t(\xi_n)y\|_2^2 = \tau(xy^*\alpha_t(p)) \le \|y\|_2^2$. 2. $\limsup_n \|ye(\alpha_t(\xi_n))\|_2 \leq \|y\|_2.$

3. $\limsup_n \|x\alpha_t(\xi_n) - \alpha_t(\xi_n)x\|_2 \leq 2\|\alpha_t(x) - x\|_2.$

Proof of the claim. – (1) Since $\xi_n \in p\mathcal{H}$, by using 2.5 we get that

$$
||y\alpha_t(\xi_n)||_2^2 = \langle \alpha_t^{-1}(y^*y)\xi_n, \xi_n \rangle = \langle E_M(\alpha_t^{-1}(y^*y))\xi_n, \xi_n \rangle
$$

= $\langle pE_M(\alpha_t^{-1}(y^*y))p\xi_n, \xi_n \rangle \longrightarrow \tau(pE_M(\alpha_t^{-1}(y^*y))p) = \tau(y^*y\alpha_t(p)).$

The second inequality follows similarly using the fact that $\langle \xi_n y, \xi_n \rangle \to \tau(y)$, for all $y \in pMp$.

(2) Since $(M \ominus M)H \perp H$ and H is a left M-module, we derive that

$$
||ye(\alpha_t(\xi_n))||_2^2 = \langle y^*ye(\alpha_t(\xi_n)), e(\alpha_t(\xi_n)) = \langle E_M(y^*y)e(\alpha_t(\xi_n), e(\alpha_t(\xi_n)) \rangle
$$

= $||e(E_M(y^*y)^{\frac{1}{2}}\alpha_t(\xi_n))||_2^2 \le ||E_M(y^*y)^{\frac{1}{2}}\alpha_t(\xi_n)||_2^2.$

86 A. IOANA

On the other hand, by (1) we have that $||E_M(y^*y)^{\frac{1}{2}}\alpha_t(\xi_n)||_2 \le ||E_M(y^*y)^{\frac{1}{2}}||_2 = ||y||_2$.

(3) Since

 $\|x\alpha_t(\xi_n) - \alpha_t(\xi_n)x\|_2 \leq \| (x - \alpha_t(x))\alpha_t(\xi_n) \|_2 + \| \alpha_t(\xi_n)(x - \alpha_t(x)) \|_2 + \|x\xi_n - \xi_n x \|_2,$ the inequality folows by combining (1) and 2.4. \Box

Let $J = (0, \infty) \times I$. Given $(t, n) \in J$, we denote $\eta_{t, n} = \alpha_t(\xi_n) - e(\alpha_t(\xi_n))$ and $\delta_{t,n} = ||\eta_{t,n}||_2$. For the rest of the proof we treat two separate cases.

Case 1. – We can find $t > 0$ such that $\limsup_n \delta_{t,n} < \frac{\|p\|_2}{2}$.

Case 2. – For all $t > 0$ we have that $\limsup_n \delta_{t,n} \geq \frac{\|p\|_2}{2}$.

In Case 1, fix $x \in \mathcal{U}(A)$. Since H is a left M-module and $(\tilde{M} \ominus M)\mathcal{H} \perp \mathcal{H}$ we get that $\mathbb{E}(\mathbf{F}(\mathbf{z})\mathbf{z}) = \mathbb{E}(\mathbf{z}|\mathbf{z})$

$$
||E_M(\alpha_t(x))\alpha_t(\xi_n)||_2 \geq ||e(E_M(\alpha_t(x))\alpha_t(\xi_n))||_2 = ||e(\alpha_t(x)e(\alpha_t(\xi_n)))||_2
$$

\n
$$
\geq ||e(\alpha_t(x)\alpha_t(\xi_n))||_2 - \delta_{t,n}
$$

\n
$$
\geq ||e(\alpha_t(\xi_n)\alpha_t(x))||_2 - ||x\xi_n - \xi_n x||_2 - \delta_{t,n}.
$$

On the other hand, since H is a right \tilde{M} -module we d[educ](#page-17-0)[e th](#page-17-1)[at](#page-16-1)

(2.7) $||e(\alpha_t(\xi_n)\alpha_t(x))||_2 = ||e(\alpha_t(\xi_n))\alpha_t(x)||_2 \ge ||\alpha_t(\xi_n)\alpha_t(x)||_2 - \delta_{t,n} = ||\xi_n x||_2 - \delta_{t,n}.$

By combining part (1) of the Claim with Equations 2.6, 2.7, 2.4 and 2.5 we derive that (2.8)

 $||E_M(\alpha_t(x))||_2 \geqslant \lim_n ||E_M(\alpha_t(x))\alpha_t(\xi_n)||_2$ $\geqslant \liminf_{n} (\|\xi_n x\|_2 - \|x\xi_n - \xi_n x\|_2 - 2\delta_{t,n})$ $\geqslant \liminf_{n} (\|\xi_n x\|_2 - \|x\xi_n - \xi_n x\|_2 - 2\delta_{t,n})$ $\geqslant \liminf_{n} (\|\xi_n x\|_2 - \|x\xi_n - \xi_n x\|_2 - 2\delta_{t,n})$ $= \|x\|_2 - 2 \limsup_n \delta_{t,n} = \|p\|_2 - 2 \limsup_n \delta_{t,n} > 0$, for all $x \in \mathcal{U}(A)$.

Now, recall from notations 2.9 that $L^2(M) = \mathcal{H}_0 \bigoplus_{m \geq 1} (\bigoplus_{j \in S_m} \mathcal{H}_j)$. Thus, we can write $x = x_0 + \sum_{m \geqslant 1}$ $m \geq 1$ x_j , where $x_j \in \mathcal{H}_j$. It is easy to see that if c_j denotes the number $\ell \in S_m$ of times 2 appears in \mathcal{I} , then $E_M(\alpha_t(x_{\mathcal{J}})) = (\frac{\sin(\pi t)}{\pi t})^{2c_{\mathcal{J}}} x_{\mathcal{J}}$. Therefore,

$$
||E_M(\alpha_t(x))||_2^2 = ||x_0||_2^2 + \sum_{\substack{m \geq 1 \\ \ell \in S_m}} \left(\frac{\sin(\pi t)}{\pi t}\right)^{4c_{\ell}} ||x_{\ell}||_2^2.
$$

On the other hand, by 2.3 we have

$$
\tau(\theta_t(x)x^*) = \|x_0\|_2^2 + \sum_{\substack{m \geq 1 \\ \ell \in S_m}} \left(\frac{\sin(\pi t)}{\pi t}\right)^{2m} \|x_{\ell}\|_2^2.
$$

Since every $\mathcal{I} \in S_m$ i[s an a](#page-0-0)ltern[atin](#page-17-2)g sequence of 1's and 2's, we have that $2c_{\mathcal{I}} \geq m - 1$.

By combining the last three facts, we conclude that $\tau(\theta_t(x)x^*) \geqslant (\frac{\sin(\pi t)}{\pi t})^2 ||E_M(\alpha_t(x))||_2^2$, for every $x \in M$. Together with 2.8 this implies that $\inf_{x \in \mathcal{U}(A)} \tau(\theta_t(x)x^*) > 0$.

Thus, by Theorem 2.11 we get that either $A \prec_M M_1$ or $A \prec_M M_2$. If $A \prec_M M_1$, then [32, Theorem 1.1] gives that either $A \prec_M B$ or $\mathcal{N}_M(A)^{''} \prec_M M_1$. Since by Remark 2.2, having $A \prec_M B$ implies that there exists a non-zero projection $p' \in \mathcal{Z}(A' \cap pMp)$ such that Ap' is amenable relative to B , the conclusion follows in this case.

Therefore, in order to finish the proof of Case 1 we only need to analyze the case when $A \prec_M M_2$. By Remark 2.2 we can find a non-zero projection $p' \in \mathcal{Z}(A' \cap pMp)$ such that Ap' is amenable relative to M_2 . By the hypothesis we have that A and thus Ap' is amenable relative to M_1 .

We c[laim t](#page-0-0)hat Ap' is amenable relative to B . To this end, denote

$$
\mathcal{K}=L^2(\langle M, e_{M_1} \rangle) \otimes_M L^2(\langle M, e_{M_2} \rangle).
$$

Lemma 2.10 provides a B-B bimodule L such that $L^2(M) \cong L^2(M_1) \otimes_B \mathcal{L} \otimes_B L^2(M_2)$, as M_1 - M_2 bimodules. Thus, we have the following isomorphisms of M - M bimodules

$$
\mathcal{K} \cong (L^2(M) \otimes_{M_1} L^2(M)) \otimes_M (L^2(M) \otimes_{M_2} L^2(M)) \cong L^2(M) \otimes_{M_1} L^2(M) \otimes_{M_2} L^2(M)
$$

$$
\cong L^2(M) \otimes_{M_1} (L^2(M_1) \otimes_B \mathcal{L} \otimes_B L^2(M_2)) \otimes_{M_2} L^2(M) \cong L^2(M) \otimes_B \mathcal{L} \otimes_B L^2(M).
$$

Since Ap' is amenable relative to both M_1 and M_2 , the first [part](#page-0-0) of the proof of [55, Proposition 2.7] implies that the $p'Mp'$ -Ap' bimodule $L^2(p'Mp')$ is weakly contained in the p' Mp' -Ap' bimodule p' $\mathcal{K}p'$. Thus the p' Mp' -Ap' bimodule $p'L^2(M) \otimes_B \mathcal{L} \otimes_B L^2(M)p'$ weakly contains the $p'Mp'-Ap'$ bimodule $L^2(p'Mp')$. By Lemma 2.3 it follows that Ap' is amenable relative to B. This completes the proof of Case 1.

In Case 2, we claim that there exists a net (η_k) in \mathcal{H}^{\perp} such that $||x\eta_k - \eta_k x||_2 \to 0$, for all $x \in A$, $\limsup_k \|y\eta_k\|_2 \leq 2\|y\|_2$, for all $y \in pMp$, and $\limsup_k \|p\eta_k\|_2 > 0$.

Towards this, let $k = (X, Y, \varepsilon)$ be a triple such that $X \subset A$, $Y \subset pMp$ are finite sets and $\varepsilon > 0$. Then we can find $t > 0$ such that

(2.9)
$$
\|\alpha_t(x) - x\|_2 < \frac{\varepsilon}{2}
$$
, for all $x \in X$, and $\|\alpha_t(p) - p\|_2 < \frac{\|p\|_2}{10}$.

Let $x \in X$ and $y \in Y$. Firstly, since $\eta_{t,n} = (1-e)(\alpha_t(\xi_n))$ and $x \in M$ we get that $||x\eta_{t,n}-\eta_{t,n}x||_2 \le ||x\alpha_t(\xi_n)-\alpha_t(\xi_n)x||_2$. This inequality together with part (3) of the Claim and 2.9 implies that $\limsup_n ||x\eta_{t,n} - \eta_{t,n}x||_2 \leq 2||\alpha_t(x) - x||_2 < \varepsilon$.

Secondly, by combining parts (1) and (2) of the Claim we get that $\limsup_n \|y\eta_{t,n}\|_2 \leq 2\|y\|_2$. Thirdly, part (1) of the Claim gives that

$$
\limsup_{n} \|p\eta_{t,n}\|_{2} \ge \limsup_{n} (\|p\alpha_{t}(\xi_{n})\|_{2} - \|e(\alpha_{t}(\xi_{n}))\|_{2})
$$

$$
= \|p\alpha_{t}(p)\|_{2} - \liminf_{n} \|e(\alpha_{t}(\xi_{n}))\|_{2}.
$$

Also, since $\|\xi_n\|_2 \to \|p\|_2$ we have that

$$
\liminf_{n} \|e(\alpha_t(\xi_n))\|_2 = \sqrt{\|p\|_2^2 - \limsup_{n} \|\eta_{t,n}\|_2^2} \leq \frac{\sqrt{3}}{2} \|p\|_2.
$$

Since 2.9 implies that $||p\alpha_t(p)||_2 > \frac{9}{10} ||p||_2$, we altogether deduce that $\limsup_n ||p\eta_{t,n}||_2 >$ $(\frac{9}{10} - \frac{\sqrt{3}}{2}) ||p||_2.$

The last three paragraphs imply that for some $n \in I$, $\eta_k = \eta_{t,n}$ satisfies $\|\chi \eta_k - \eta_k x\|_2 < \varepsilon$, for all $x \in X$, $||y\eta_k||_2 \le 2||y||_2 + \varepsilon$, for all $y \in Y$, and $||p\eta_k||_2 > (\frac{9}{10} - \frac{\sqrt{3}}{2})||p||_2$. It is now clear that the net (η_k) has the desired properties.

Finally, by the definition of H, the M-M bimodule $L^2(\langle \tilde{M}, e_{M_1} \rangle) \ominus \mathcal{H}$ is isomorphic to the M-M bimodule $(L^2(\tilde{M}) \ominus L^2(M)) \otimes_{M_1} L^2(\tilde{M})$. Since $\tilde{M} = M *_{B} (B \bar{\otimes} L(\mathbb{F}_2)),$

Lemma 2.10 (1) provides a B-M bimodule $\mathcal K$ such that $L^2(\tilde M) \ominus L^2(M) \cong L^2(M) \otimes_B \mathcal K$. Thus, we have the following isomorphism of $M-M$ bimo[dule](#page-0-0)s

$$
L^2(\langle \tilde{M}, e_{M_1} \rangle) \ominus \mathcal{H} \cong L^2(M) \otimes_B (\mathcal{K} \otimes_{M_1} L^2(\tilde{M})).
$$

Since $\eta_k \in L^2(\langle \tilde{M}, e_{M_1} \rangle) \ominus \mathcal{H}$, for all k, by Lemma 2.3 there is a non-zero projection $p' \in \mathcal{Z}(A' \cap pMp)$ such that Ap' is amenable relative to B. This finishes the proof of Case 3.

Now, to get the conclusion, let $p_0 \in Z(A' \cap pMp)$ be the maximal projection such that Ap_0 is amenable relative to B. It is easy to see that $p_0 \in \mathcal{N}_{pMp}(A)' \cap pMp$.

Let $p_1 = p-p_0$. If $p_1 = 0$, then A is amenable relative to B. If $p_1 \neq 0$, then Ap_1 is amenable relative to M_1 . By the first part of the proof either Ap' is amenable relative to B, for some non-zero projection $p' \in \mathcal{Z}(A' \cap pMp)p_1$, or $\mathcal{N}_{p_1Mp_1}(Ap_1)'' \prec_M M_1$. By the maximality of p_0 , the former is impossible; since $\mathcal{N}_{pMp}(A)p_1 \subset \mathcal{N}_{p_1Mp_1}(Ap_1)$, the latter implies that $\mathcal{N}_{pMp}(A)^{''} \prec_M M_1.$ \Box

2.6. Random walks on coun[tab](#page-20-0)le groups

We end this section with some facts from the theory of random walks on countable groups that we will need in Section 3. Let μ and ν be probability measures on a countable group Γ. The *support* of μ is the set of $g \in \Gamma$ with $\mu(g) \neq 0$. The convolution of μ and ν is the probability measure on Γ given by $(\mu * \nu)(g) = \sum_{h \in \Gamma} \mu(gh^{-1}) \nu(h)$. For $n \geq 1$, we denote $\mu^{*n} = \mu * \mu * \cdots * \mu.$

 \overline{n} times The next lemma is well-known (see for instance [17, Theorems 2.2 and 2.28]). For the reader's convenience, we include a proof.

LEMMA 2.13. – Let Γ *be a finitely generated group and denote by* $\ell_S : \Gamma \to \mathbb{N}$ *the word length with respect to a finite set of generators* S*. Let* µ *be a probability measure on* Γ *whose support generates a non-amenable subgroup and contains the identity element.*

- 1. *Then* $\mu^{*n}(g) \to 0$ *, for all* $g \in \Gamma$ *.*
- 2. Assume that $\sum_{g \in \Gamma} \ell_S(g)^p \mu(g) \leq +\infty$, for some $p \in (0,1]$. If $\Sigma < \Gamma$ is a finitely *generated nilpotent (e.g., cyclic) subgroup, then* $\mu^{*n}(h\Sigma k) \to 0$ *, f[or](#page-54-6) all* $h, k \in \Gamma$ *.*

Proof. – (1) Let $\lambda : \Gamma \to \mathcal{U}(\ell^2(\Gamma))$ be the left regular representation of Γ. Define the operator $T : \ell^2(\Gamma) \to \ell^2(\Gamma)$ by $T = \sum_{g \in \Gamma} \mu(g) \lambda(g)$. Since the support of μ generates a nonamenable group, by Kesten's characterization of amenability (see e.g., [4, Appendix G.4]) we have that $||T|| < \sum_{g \in \Gamma} \mu(g) = 1$.

Denote by $\{\delta_g\}_{g \in \Gamma}$ the canonical orthonormal basis of $\ell^2(\Gamma)$. Then for $n \geq 1$ and $g \in \Gamma$ we have

$$
\mu^{*n}(g) = \sum_{\substack{g_1, g_2, \dots, g_n \in \Gamma \\ g_1 g_2 \cdots g_n = g}} \mu(g_1)\mu(g_2)\cdots \mu(g_n) = \langle T^n(\delta_e), \delta_g \rangle.
$$

This implies that $\mu^{*n}(g) \leq ||T||^n$ and since $||T|| < 1$, we are done.

(2) Define the product probability space $(\Omega, \nu) = (\Gamma^{\mathbb{N}}, \mu^{\mathbb{N}})$ together with the shift $T: \Omega \to \Omega$ given by $(T\omega)_n = \omega_{n+1}$, for all $\omega = (\omega_n)_n \in \Omega$. Then T is an ergodic, measure preserving transformation of (Ω, ν) . For $n \ge 1$, define $X_n : \Omega \to \Gamma$ by letting $X_n(\omega) = \omega_1 \omega_2 \cdots \omega_n$. Note that $\mu^{*n} = (X_n)_*(\nu)$.

Further, let $p \in (0,1]$ as in the hypothesis and define $S_n : \Omega \to [0,\infty)$ by $S_n(\omega) = l_S(X_n(\omega))^p$. Since $p \in (0, 1]$, we have that $(a+b)^p \le a^p + b^p$, for all $a, b \ge 0$. Recall that for every $g, h \in \Gamma$ we have that $\ell_S(gh) \leq \ell_S(g) + \ell_S(h)$. Also we have that $X_{n+m}(\omega) = X_n(\omega)X_m(T^n(\omega))$, for all $n, m \geq 1$ and $\omega \in \Omega$. By combining these three facts we deduce that

$$
(2.10) \tS_{n+m}(\omega) \leq S_n(\omega) + S_m(T^n(\omega)), \text{ for all } \omega \in \Omega \text{ and } n, m \geq 1.
$$

Additionally, by using the hypothesis we get that

$$
(2.11) \qquad \int_{\Omega} S_1(\omega) d\nu(\omega) = \int_{\Omega} \ell_S(X_1(\omega))^p d\nu(\omega) = \int_{\Gamma} \ell_S(\omega_1)^p d\mu(\omega_1) < +\infty.
$$

Since T is ergodic, Equations 2.10 and 2.11 guarantee that we can apply Kingman's subadditive ergodic theorem. Thus, we can find a constant $\alpha \in [0,\infty)$ such that $\frac{1}{n}S_n(\omega) \to \alpha$, for v-almost every $\omega \in \Omega$. It follows that $\nu(\{\omega \in \Omega | S_n(\omega) > (\alpha + 1)n\}) \to 0$, as $n \to \infty$.

Hence, if we let $f(n) = ((\alpha + 1)n)^{\frac{1}{p}}$, then $\nu(\{\omega \in \Omega \mid \ell_S(X_n(\omega)) > f(n)\}) \to 0$, as $n \to \infty$. Since $(X_n)_*(\nu) = \mu^{*n}$, we deduce that

(2.12)
$$
\varepsilon_n := \mu^{*n}(\{g \in \Gamma | \ell_S(g) > f(n)\}) \to 0, \text{ as } n \to \infty.
$$

Now, since Σ is a finitely generated nilpotent group, it has polynomial growth. Thus, we can find $a, b > 0$ such that $|\{g \in \Sigma | \ell_S(g) \leqslant n\}| \leqslant an^b$, for all n. Denoting $c = \ell_S(h) + \ell_S(k)$, we get that

$$
(2.13) \qquad |\{g \in h\Sigma k \mid \ell_S(g) \leqslant n\}| \leqslant a(n+c)^b, \text{ for all } n.
$$

Recall from the proof of part (1) that $\mu^{*n}(g) \leq ||T||^n$, for all $g \in \Gamma$ and $n \geq 1$. Combining this fact with 2.12 and 2.13 yields that

$$
\mu^{*n}(h\Sigma k) \leq \varepsilon_n + \mu^{*n}(\{g \in h\Sigma k \mid \ell_S(g) \leq f(n)\})
$$

$$
\leq \varepsilon_n + a||T||^n(f(n) + c)^b, \text{ for all } n \geq 1.
$$

As $\varepsilon_n \to 0$, $||T|| < 1$ and $f(n)$ grows polynomially in n, we conclude that $\mu^{*n}(h \Sigma k) \to 0$. \Box

3. A conjugacy result for subalgebras of AFP algebras

Let (M_1, τ_1) and (M_2, τ_2) be two tracial [von](#page-0-0) Neumann algebras with a common von Neumann subalgebra B such that $\tau_{1|B} = \tau_{2|B}$. Denote $M = M_1 *_{B} M_2$ and let $\tilde{M} = M *_{B} (B \overline{\otimes} L(\mathbb{F}_2)).$ For $t \in \mathbb{R}$, we consider the automorphism $\theta_t : \tilde{M} \to \tilde{M}$ defined in Section 2.11. We denote by $\{u_g\}_{g\in\mathbb{F}_2} \subset L(\mathbb{F}_2)$ the canonical unitaries and consider the notations from 2.9.

In this context, we have

LEMMA 3.1. – *Let* $\mathcal{J} = (i_1, i_2, ..., i_n)$ ∈ S_n and $\mathcal{J} = (j_1, j_2, ..., j_m)$ ∈ S_m , for some $n, m \geq 1$ *. Let* $x_1 \in M_{i_1} \oplus B, x_2 \in M_{i_2} \oplus B, \ldots, x_n \in M_{i_n} \oplus B$ and $y_1 \in M_{j_1} \oplus B$, $y_2 \in M_{j_2} \ominus B, \ldots, y_m \in M_{j_m} \ominus B.$ *Let* $g_1, g_2, \ldots, g_{n+1}, h_1, h_2, \ldots, h_{m+1} \in \mathbb{F}_2$.

90 A. IOANA

Then

$$
\langle u_{g_1} x_1 u_{g_2} x_2 \cdots u_{g_n} x_n u_{g_{n+1}}, u_{h_1} y_1 u_{h_2} y_2 \cdots u_{h_m} y_m u_{h_{m+1}} \rangle
$$

=
$$
\begin{cases} \langle x_1 x_2 \cdots x_n, y_1 y_2 \cdots y_m \rangle, & \text{if } n = m, \mathcal{I} = \mathcal{J}, \text{and } g_k = h_k, \text{for all } k \in \{1, 2, \ldots, n+1\}, \text{and} \\ 0, & \text{otherwise.} \end{cases}
$$

Proof. – Denote $A_0 = \{u_g\}_{g \in \mathbb{F}_2 \setminus \{e\}}, A_1 = M_1 \ominus B$ and $A_2 = M_2 \ominus B$. We say that $z = z_1z_2 \cdots z_n$ is an *alternating product* if for all i we have that $z_i \in A_j$, for some $j \in \{0, 1, 2\}$ and that z_i and z_{i+1} belong to different A_j 's. It is clear that $\tau(z) = 0$, for any alternating product z.

We proceed by induction on $\max\{n, m\}$. Denote by α the quantity that we want to compute. We have that

$$
\alpha = \tau(u_{h_{m+1}}^* y_m^* \cdots y_2^* u_{h_2}^* y_1^* u_{h_1^{-1} g_1} x_1 u_{g_2} x_2 \cdots x_n u_{g_{n+1}}).
$$

Assuming that $\alpha \neq 0$, let us prove that the first alternative holds.

Firstly, we must have that $g_1 = h_1$ and $i_1 = j_1$, otherwise α would be the trace of an alternating product. Hence $x_1, y_1 \in M_{i_1} \oplus B$ and $\alpha = \tau(u_{h_{m+1}}^* y_m^* \cdots y_2^* u_{h_2}^*(y_1^* x_1) u_{g_2} x_2 \cdots x_n u_{g_{n+1}})$. Write $y_1^*x_1 = b + z$, where $b \in B$ and $z \in M_{i_1} \oplus B$. Since $u_{h_{m+1}}^*y_m^* \cdots y_2^*u_{h_2}^*zu_{g_2}x_2 \cdots x_nu_{g_{n+1}}$ is an alternating product and b commutes with \mathbb{F}_2 we deduce that

$$
\alpha=\tau(u_{h_{m+1}}^*y_{m}^*\cdots y_2^*u_{h_2}^*bu_{g_2}x_2\cdots x_nu_{g_{n+1}})=\langle u_{g_2}(bx_2)u_{g_3}\cdots x_nu_{g_{n+1}},u_{h_2}y_2u_{h_3}\cdots y_mu_{h_{m+1}}\rangle.
$$

By induction we get that $n = m$, $i_2 = j_2, \ldots, i_n = j_n$ and that $g_2 = h_2, \ldots, g_n = h_n$. It also follows that $\alpha = \langle bx_2x_3 \cdots x_n, y_2y_3 \cdots y_n \rangle$. Since the latter is equ[al to](#page-55-11) $\langle x_1x_2 \cdots x_n, y_1y_2 \cdots y_n \rangle$, we are done. \Box

Next, we present a crossed product decomposition of \tilde{M} (see [26, Remark 4.5]). Let N be the subalgebra of \tilde{M} generated by $\{u_g M u_g^* | g \in \mathbb{F}_2\}$. Then N is normalized by $\mathbb{F}_2 = \{u_g\}_{g \in \mathbb{F}_2}$. Since \tilde{M} is generated by N and \mathbb{F}_2 , and $E_N(u_g) = 0$, for all $g \in \mathbb{F}_2 \setminus \{e\}$, we conclude that $M = N \rtimes \mathbb{F}_2$, where \mathbb{F}_2 acts on N by conjugation.

Moreover, if $\Sigma < \mathbb{F}_2$ is a subgroup, then for all $g_1, g_2, \ldots, g_{n+1} \in \mathbb{F}_2$ and every $x_1, \ldots, x_n \in M$, we have that (3.1)

$$
E_{N\rtimes\Sigma}(u_{g_1}x_1u_{g_2}x_2\cdots u_{g_n}x_nu_{g_{n+1}})=\begin{cases}u_{g_1}x_1u_{g_2}x_2\cdots u_{g_n}x_nu_{g_{n+1}}, \text{ if } g_1g_2\cdots g_{n+1}\in\Sigma, \text{ and} \\0, \text{ if } g_1g_2\cdots g_ng_{n+1}\notin\Sigma.\end{cases}
$$

Note that the subalgebras $\{u_g M u_g^*\}_{g \in \mathbb{F}_2}$ of \tilde{M} are freely independent over B . Therefore, N is isomorphic to the infinite amalgamated free product algebra $M *_{B} * M *_{B} \cdots$. If we index the copies of M by \mathbb{F}_2 , then the action of \mathbb{F}_2 on $N \cong M *_{B} * M *_{B} \cdots$ is the *free Bernoulli shift*.

We are now ready to state the main result of this section.

THEOREM 3.2. – Let $A \subset pMp$ be a von Neumann subalgebra, for some projection $p \in M$. *Let* $t \in (0, 1)$ $t \in (0, 1)$ *. Assume that* $\theta_t(A) \prec_{\tilde{M}} N$ *. More general[ly, ass](#page-0-0)ume that* $\theta_t(A) \prec_{\tilde{M}} N \rtimes \Sigma$ *, where* $\Sigma = \langle a \rangle$ *is a cyclic subgroup of* \mathbb{F}_2 *.*

Then either $A \prec_M B$ *or* $\mathcal{N}_M(A)^{\prime\prime} \prec_M M_i$ *, for some* $i \in \{1, 2\}$ *.*

Theorem 3.2 is an immediate consequence of Theorem 2.11 and the next lemma.

LEMMA 3.3. – Let $t \in (0,1)$ and $x_k \in (M)_1$ be a sequence such that $\tau(\theta_t(x_k)x_k^*) \to 0$. *Then* $||E_N(y\theta_t(x_k)z)||_2 \to 0$, for every $y, z \in M$.

More generally, if Σ *is a cyclic subgroup of* \mathbb{F}_2 \mathbb{F}_2 *, then* $||E_{N\rtimes\Sigma}(y\theta_t(x_k)z)||_2 \to 0$ *, for every* $y, z \in \tilde{M}$.

Proof of Theorem 3.2. – If $\theta_t(A) \prec_{\tilde{M}} N \rtimes \Sigma$, then by Theorem 2.1 we can find $v \in M$ such that $\inf_{u \in \mathcal{U}(A)} ||E_{N \rtimes \Sigma}(v \theta_t(u)v^*)||_2 > 0$ $\inf_{u \in \mathcal{U}(A)} ||E_{N \rtimes \Sigma}(v \theta_t(u)v^*)||_2 > 0$ $\inf_{u \in \mathcal{U}(A)} ||E_{N \rtimes \Sigma}(v \theta_t(u)v^*)||_2 > 0$. Lemma 3.3 then implies that $\inf_{u \in \mathcal{U}(A)} \tau(\theta_t(u)u^*) > 0$. Finally, the conclusion follows from Theorem 2.11. \Box

Proof of Lemma 3.3. – Since $\tilde{M} = N \rtimes \mathbb{F}_2$, by Kaplansky's density theorem we may assume that $y = u_g$ and $z = u_h$, for some $g, h \in \mathbb{F}_2$. Thus, our goal is to prove that $||E_{N\rtimes\Sigma}(u_{\alpha}\theta_t(x_k)u_h)||_2 \to 0$. Let us first show that this is a consequence of the next lemma whose proof we postpone for now.

LEMMA 3.4. – *Fix* $t \in (0,1)$ *[and f](#page-16-2)or* $n \geq 0$ *, define* $c_n = \sup_{x \in \mathcal{H}_n, \|x\|_{2} \leq 1} \|E_{N \rtimes \Sigma}(u_g \theta_t(x) u_h)\|_2$. *Then* $c_n \to 0$ *, as* $n \to \infty$ *.*

Assuming Lemma 3.4, let us finish the proof of Lemma 3.3. Write $x_k = \sum_{n=0}^{\infty} x_{k,n}$, with $x_{k,n} \in \mathcal{H}_n$. By Equation 2.3 we have that $\tau(\theta_t(x_k)x_k^*) = \sum_{n=0}^{\infty} \left(\frac{\sin(\pi t)}{\pi t}\right)^{2n} ||x_{k,n}||_2^2$. Since $\tau(\theta_t(x_k)x_k^*) \to 0$ and $\sin(\pi t) > 0$, we derive that $||x_{k,n}||_2 \to 0$, for all $n \ge 0$.

For $n \ge 1$ and $\mathcal{J} = (i_1, i_2, \dots, i_n) \in S_n$, we let $\mathcal{K}_{\mathcal{J}} \subset L^2(\tilde{M})$ be the closure of the linear span of

$$
\{u_{h_1}x_1u_{h_2}x_2\cdots u_{h_n}x_nu_{h_{n+1}}|h_1,\ldots,h_{n+1}\in\mathbb{F}_2, x_1\in M_{i_1}\ominus B, x_2\in M_{i_2}\ominus B,\ldots,x_n\in M_{i_n}\ominus B\}.
$$

By Lemma 3.1 we have that if $\mathcal{J} \in S_n$ and $\mathcal{J} \in \mathcal{J}_m$, then $\mathcal{K}_{\mathcal{J}} \perp \mathcal{K}_{\mathcal{J}}$, unless $n = m$ and $\mathcal{I} = \mathcal{J}$. Thus, denoting $\mathcal{K}_n = \bigoplus_{\mathcal{J} \in S_n} \mathcal{K}_\mathcal{J}$, we have that $\mathcal{K}_n \perp \mathcal{K}_m$, for all $n \neq m$.

By using the definition of θ_t and Equation 3.1 we derive that $\theta_t(\mathcal{H}_{\mathcal{J}}) \subset \mathcal{K}_{\mathcal{J}}$ and $E_{N\rtimes\Sigma}(\mathcal{K}_{\mathcal{J}})\subset\mathcal{K}_{\mathcal{J}}$. Since $\mathcal{K}_{\mathcal{J}}$ is an $L(\mathbb{F}_2)$ - $L(\mathbb{F}_2)$ bimodule, we deduce that

$$
E_{N\rtimes\Sigma}(u_g\theta_t(\mathcal{H}_j)u_h)\subset \mathcal{K}_j.
$$

From this we get that $E_{N\rtimes\Sigma}(u_q\theta_t(\mathcal{H}_n)u_h) \subset \mathcal{K}_n$, for all $n \geq 1$.

Since the Hilbert spaces $\{\mathcal{K}_n\}_{n\geq 1}$ are mutually orthogonal, the vectors

$$
\{E_{N\rtimes\Sigma}(u_g\theta_t(x_{k,n})u_h)\}_{n\geqslant1}
$$

are mutually orthogonal, for all $k \ge 1$. By using this fact, the inequality $\|\xi + \eta\|_2^2 \le$ $2(||\xi||_2^2 + ||\eta||_2^2)$ and the definition of c_n , we get that

$$
||E_{N\rtimes\Sigma}(u_g\theta_t(x_k)u_h)||_2^2 \leq 2||E_{N\rtimes\Sigma}(u_g\theta_t(x_{k,0})u_h)||_2^2 + 2||\sum_{n=1}^{\infty} E_{N\rtimes\Sigma}(u_g\theta_t(x_{k,n})u_h)||_2^2
$$

=
$$
2\sum_{n=0}^{\infty} ||E_{N\rtimes\Sigma}(u_g\theta_t(x_{k,n})u_h)||_2^2 \leq 2\sum_{n=0}^{\infty} c_n^2 ||x_{k,n}||_2^2.
$$

Finally, let $\varepsilon > 0$. Since $c_n \to 0$ by Lemma 3.4, we can find $n_0 \ge 1$ such that $c_n \le \varepsilon$, for all $n \ge n_0$. Since $||x_{k,n}||_2 \to 0$, for all n, we can also find $k_0 \ge 1$ such that $||x_{k,i}||_2 \le \frac{\varepsilon}{n_0}$, for all $k \ge k_0$ and all $i \in \{1, 2, \ldots, n_0 - 1\}$. Also, note that $c_n \le 1$, for all n.

By using the above equation and the inequality $\sum_{n=n_0}^{\infty} ||x_{k,n}||_2^2 \le ||x_k||_2^2 = 1$, it follows that

$$
||E_{N\rtimes\Sigma}(u_g\theta_t(x_k)u_h)||_2^2 \leq 2(n_0(\frac{\varepsilon}{n_0})^2 + \varepsilon^2 \sum_{n=n_0}^{\infty} ||x_{k,n}||_2^2) \leq 4\varepsilon^2, \text{ for all } k \geq k_0.
$$

Since $\varepsilon > 0$ was arbitrary, we are [don](#page-0-0)e.

Proof of Lemma 3.4. – For $\mathcal{I} \in S_n$, let $c_{\mathcal{J}} = \sup_{x \in \mathcal{H}_{\mathcal{J}}, ||x||_2=1} ||E_{N \rtimes \Sigma}(u_g \theta_t(x) u_h)||_2$. Recall that $\mathcal{H}_n = \bigoplus_{\mathcal{J} \in S_n} \mathcal{H}_{\mathcal{J}}$. Since $u_g \theta_t(\mathcal{H}_{\mathcal{J}}) u_h \subset \mathcal{K}_{\mathcal{J}}$ and the Hilbert spaces $\{\mathcal{K}_{\mathcal{J}}\}_{\mathcal{J} \in S_n}$ are mutually orthogonal by Lemma 3.1, it follows that $c_n = \max_{j \in S_n} c_j$.

In the *first part of the proof*, we will find a formula for c_j , for a fixed $\mathcal{I} = (i_1, i_2, \dots, i_n) \in S_n$ $\mathcal{I} = (i_1, i_2, \dots, i_n) \in S_n$ $\mathcal{I} = (i_1, i_2, \dots, i_n) \in S_n$. Recall that a_1 and a_2 denote the generators of \mathbb{F}_2 . Let $G_1 = \langle a_1 \rangle$ and $G_2 = \langle a_2 \rangle$ be the cyclic subgroups generated by a_1 and a_2 .

Let $g_1, h_1 \in G_{i_1}, g_2, h_2 \in G_{i_2}, \ldots, g_n, h_n \in G_{i_n}$. Then by Lemma 3.1, the map given by

$$
(3.2) \tV_{g_1,h_1,g_2,h_2,...,g_n,h_n}(x_1x_2\cdots x_n) = u_{g_1}x_1u_{h_1}^*u_{g_2}x_2u_{h_2}^*\cdots u_{g_n}x_nu_{h_n}^*,
$$

for all $x_1 \in M_{i_1} \oplus B, x_2 \in M_{i_2} \oplus B, \ldots, x_n \in M_{i_n} \oplus B$ $x_1 \in M_{i_1} \oplus B, x_2 \in M_{i_2} \oplus B, \ldots, x_n \in M_{i_n} \oplus B$ $x_1 \in M_{i_1} \oplus B, x_2 \in M_{i_2} \oplus B, \ldots, x_n \in M_{i_n} \oplus B$ extends to an isometry

$$
V_{g_1,h_1,g_2,h_2,\ldots,g_n,h_n} : \mathcal{H}_{\mathcal{J}} \to L^2(\tilde{M}).
$$

Moreover, Lemma 3.1 implies that $V_{g_1,h_1,g_2,h_2,...,g_n,h_n}(\mathcal{H}_{\mathcal{J}}) \perp V_{g'_1,h'_1,g'_2,h'_2,...,g'_n,h'_n}(\mathcal{H}_{\mathcal{J}})$, unless we have that $g_1 = g'_1, h_1^{-1}g_2 = h'_1^{-1}g'_2, h_2^{-1}g_3 = h'_2^{-1}g'_3, \ldots, h_{n-1}^{-1}g_n = h'_{n-1}g'_n, h_n^{-1} = h'_n^{-1}$. Since $G_1 \cap G_2 = \{e\}$, this implies that $g_1 = g'_1, h_1 = h'_1, \dots, g_n = g'_n, h_n = h'_n$.

Now, let $\beta_1: G_1 \to \mathbb{C}$ and $\beta_2: G_2 \to \mathbb{C}$ be given by $\beta_1(g_1) = \tau(u_1^t u_{g_1}^*)$ and $\beta_2(g_2) = \tau(u_2^t u_{g_2}^*)$. Since $u_1^t \in L(G_1)$ and $u_2^t \in L(G_2)$, we can decompose

(3.3)
$$
u_1^t = \sum_{g_1 \in G_1} \beta_1(g_1) u_{g_1} \text{ and } u_2^t = \sum_{g_2 \in G_2} \beta_2(g_2) u_{g_2}
$$

where the sums converge in $\|\cdot\|_2$. Since u_1^t and u_2^t are unitaries, we have that

(3.4)
$$
\sum_{g_1 \in G_1} |\beta_1(g_1)|^2 = \sum_{g_2 \in G_2} |\beta_2(g_2)|^2 = 1.
$$

If $x = x_1x_2 \cdots x_n$, for some $x_1 \in M_{i_1} \oplus B, x_2 \in M_{i_2} \oplus B, \ldots, x_n \in M_{i_n} \oplus B$, then by 3.3 we have

$$
u_g \theta_t(x)u_h = u_g u_{i_1}^t x_1 u_{i_1}^t {^* u_{i_2}^t x_2 u_{i_2}^t {^* \cdots u_{i_n}^t x_n u_{i_n}^t {^* u_h}}
$$

=
$$
\sum_{g_1, h_1 \in G_{i_1} g_2, h_2 \in G_{i_2, \dots, g_n h_n \in G_{i_n}}} \beta_{i_1}(g_1) \overline{\beta_{i_1}(h_1)} \beta_{i_2}(g_2) \overline{\beta_{i_2}(h_2)} \cdots \beta_{i_n}(g_n) \overline{\beta_{i_n}(h_n)}
$$

$$
\cdots u_g u_{g_1} x_1 u_{h_1}^{*} u_{g_2} x_2 u_{h_2}^{*} \cdots u_{g_n} x_n u_{h_n}^{*} u_h.
$$

By using Equations 3.1 and 3.2, we further deduce that

$$
(3.5) \ E_{N \rtimes \Sigma}(u_g \theta_t(x)u_h)
$$

=
$$
\sum_{\substack{g_1, h_1 \in G_{i_1}, g_2, h_2 \in G_{i_2}, \dots, g_n h_n \in G_{i_n} \\ gg_1 h_1 g_2 h_2 \cdots g_n h_n h \in \Sigma}} \beta_{i_1}(g_1) \overline{\beta_{i_1}(h_1)} \beta_{i_2}(g_2) \overline{\beta_{i_2}(h_2)} \cdots \beta_{i_n}(g_n) \overline{\beta_{i_n}(h_n)}
$$

 $\cdots u_g V_{g_1, h_1, g_2, h_2, \ldots, g_n, h_n}(x) u_h.$

 \Box

Since the linear span such elements x is dense in $\mathcal{H}_{\mathcal{J}}$, this formula holds for every $x \in \mathcal{H}_{\mathcal{J}}$. Since the isometries $V_{g_1,h_1,g_2,h_2,...,g_n,h_n}$ have mutually orthogonal ranges, Formula 3.5 implies that

$$
||E_{N \rtimes \Sigma}(u_g \theta_t(x)u_h)||_2^2
$$

= $||x||_2^2$

$$
\sum_{\substack{g_1, h_1 \in G_{i_1}, g_2, h_2 \in G_{i_2}, \dots, g_n h_n \in G_{i_n} \\ gg_1 h_1 g_2 h_2 \cdots g_n h_n h \in \Sigma}} |\beta_{i_1}(g_1)|^2 |\beta_{i_1}(h_1)|^2 |\beta_{i_2}(g_2)|^2 |\beta_{i_2}(h_2)|^2
$$

$$
\cdots |\beta_{i_n}(g_n)|^2 |\beta_{i_n}(h_n)|^2,
$$

for all $x \in \mathcal{H}_{\mathcal{J}}$.

Thus,

(3.6)

$$
c_{\mathcal{J}} = \sum_{\substack{g_1, h_1 \in G_{i_1}, g_2, h_2 \in G_{i_2}, \ldots, g_n h_n \in G_{i_n} \\ g_1 h_1 g_2 h_2 \cdots g_n h_n h \in \Sigma}} |\beta_{i_1}(g_1)|^2 |\beta_{i_1}(h_1)|^2 |\beta_{i_2}(g_2)|^2 |\beta_{i_2}(h_2)|^2 \cdots |\beta_{i_n}(g_n)|^2 |\beta_{i_n}(h_n)|^2.
$$

In the *second part of the proof*, we use this formula for $c_{\mathcal{J}}$ to conclude that $c_n \to 0$. By 3.4 we can define probability measures μ_1 and μ_2 on \mathbb{F}_2 by letting

(3.7)
$$
\mu_i(g) = \begin{cases} |\beta_i(g)|^2, & \text{if } g \in G_i, \text{ and} \\ 0, & \text{if } g \notin G_i. \end{cases}
$$

Denote $\mu = \mu_1 * \mu_1 * \mu_2 * \mu_2$. Then we have

$$
CLAIM 3.1. - \mu^{*n}(g\Sigma h) \to 0, for all g, h \in \mathbb{F}_2.
$$

Assuming the claim, let us show that $c_n \to 0$. Firstly, the claim gives that $(\nu_1 * \mu^{*n} * \nu_2)(g\Sigma h) \to 0$, for any probability measures ν_1, ν_2 on \mathbb{F}_2 and all $g, h \in \mathbb{F}_2$. Secondly, the Formula 3.6 rewrites as

$$
c_{\mathcal{J}} = (\mu_{i_1} * \mu_{i_1} * \mu_{i_2} * \mu_{i_2} \cdots * \mu_{i_n} * \mu_{i_n}) (g^{-1} \Sigma h^{-1}).
$$

Since $i_1 \neq i_2, i_2 \neq i_3, \ldots, i_{n-1} \neq i_n$, we have that $\mu_{i_1} * \mu_{i_1} * \mu_{i_2} * \mu_{i_2} \cdots * \mu_{i_n} * \mu_{i_n} \in$ $\{\mu^{*[\frac{n}{2}]}, \mu^{*[\frac{n}{2}]} * \mu_1 * \mu_1, \mu_2 * \mu_2 * \mu^{*[\frac{n}{2}]}, \mu_2 * \mu_2 * \mu^{*[\frac{n-1}{2}]} * \mu_1 * \mu_1\}$. By combini[ng the](#page-0-0)se facts it follows that $c_n \to 0$, as claimed.

Proof of the claim. – Firstly, let us prove the claim in the case $\Sigma = \{e\}$. By Lemma 2.13 (1) it suffices to show that the support of μ generates a non-amenable group.

Recall that $u_{a_1} = \exp(i\alpha_1)$ and $u_1^t = \exp(it\alpha_1)$. Thus if $n \in \mathbb{Z}$, then

$$
(3.8) \qquad \mu_1(a_1^n) = |\tau(u_1^t u_{a_1^n}^*)|^2 = |\tau(u_1^{t-n})|^2 = (\frac{\sin(\pi(t-n))}{\pi(t-n)})^2 = \frac{(\sin(\pi t))^2}{\pi^2(n-t)^2}.
$$

Since $t \in (0, 1)$, it follows that $\mu_1(a_1^n) \neq 0$ and similarly that $\mu_2(a_2^n) \neq 0$, fo[r all](#page-24-0) $n \in \mathbb{Z}$. As a consequence the support of μ contains a_1 and a_2 , and thus generates the whole \mathbb{F}_2 .

In general, assume that $\Sigma = \langle a \rangle$, for some $a \in \mathbb{F}_2$. Let $\ell : \mathbb{F}_2 \to \mathbb{N}$ be the word length on \mathbb{F}_2 with respect to the generating set $S = \{a_1, a_1^{-1}, a_2, a_2^{-1}\}\.$ Note that 3.8 also implies that $\mu_1(a_1^n) = \mu_2(a_2^n) \leq \frac{C}{|n|^2 + 1}$, for all $n \in \mathbb{Z}$, where $C = \frac{2}{t^2(1-t)^2}$.

94 A. IOANA

Let $p \in (0, 1)$. Since $|i + j|^p \leq |i|^p + |j|^p$, for $i, j \geq 0$, we get that

$$
\sum_{n \in \mathbb{Z}} |n|^p (\mu_1 * \mu_1)(a_1^n) = \sum_{n \in \mathbb{Z}} |n|^p (\sum_{i+j=n} \mu_1(a_1^i) \mu_1(a_1^j)) \leq C^2 \sum_{i,j \in \mathbb{Z}} \frac{|i|^p + |j|^p}{(|i|^2 + 1)(|j|^2 + 1)}
$$

= $2C^2 (\sum_{i \in \mathbb{Z}} \frac{|i|^p}{|i|^2 + 1}) (\sum_{j \in \mathbb{Z}} \frac{1}{|j|^2 + 1}) < \infty.$

Now, the support of μ is $\{a_1^m a_2^n | m, n \in \mathbb{Z}\}$ and $\ell(a_1^m a_2^n) = |m| + |n|$, for every $m, n \in \mathbb{Z}$. By using the last inequality and the analogous one for μ_2 we derive that

$$
\sum_{g \in \mathbb{F}_2} \ell(g)^p \mu(g) = \sum_{m,n \in \mathbb{Z}} (|m|+|n|)^p (\mu_1 * \mu_1)(a_1^m)(\mu_2 * \mu_2)(a_2^n)
$$

\$\leqslant \sum_{m \in \mathbb{Z}} |m|^p (\mu_1 * \mu_1)(a_1^m) + \sum_{n \in \mathbb{Z}} |n|^p (\mu_2 * \mu_2)(a_2^n) < \infty\$.

Since Σ is a cyclic group, we can now apply Lemma 2.13 (2) to get the conclusion of the claim. This finishes the proof of the lemma. \Box

4. Relative amenability and subalgebras of AFP algebras, I

Assume the notations from Sections 2.5 and 3. Thus, $(M_1, \tau_1), (M_2, \tau_2)$ are tracial von Neumann algebras, $M = M_1 *_B M_2$, $\tilde{M} = M *_B (B \bar{\otimes} L(\mathbb{F}_2))$ and $N = \{u_g M u_g^* | g \in \mathbb{F}_2\}''$.

Our goal in the next two sections is to understand what subalgebras $A \subset M$ have the property that $\theta_t(A)$ is amenable relative to N, for some (or all) $t \in (0,1)$.

We start by considering the case $A = M$.

THEOREM 4.1. – *Suppose that* $M = M_1 *_{B} M_2$ *is a factor and let* $p \in M$ *be a projection. If* $\theta_t(pMp)$ *is amenable relative to* N *inside* \tilde{M} *, for some* $t \in (0,1)$ *, then either*

- 1. M_1p_1 *is amenable relative to B inside* M_1 *, for some non-zero projection* $p_1 \in \mathcal{Z}(M_1)$ *, or*
- 2. M_2p_2 *is amenable relative to B inside* M_2 *, for some non-zero projection* $p_2 \in \mathcal{Z}(M_2)$ *.*

In particular, if B is amenable and M_1, M_2 [h](#page-0-0)ave no amenable direct summands, then $\theta_t(pMp)$ is not amenable relative N, for any $t \in (0,1)$. It would be interesting to determine whether the conclusion of Theorem 4.1 can be strengthened to "M is amenable relative to B".

In preparation for the proof of Theorem 4.1, we establish a useful decomposition of the M-M bimodule $L^2(\langle \tilde{M}, e_N \rangle)$. Note that $u_g M u_g^* \subset N$, for all $g \in \mathbb{F}_2$. Equivalently, $[u_g e_N u_g^*, M] = 0$, for every $g \in \mathbb{F}_2$. Therefore, $L^2(\langle \tilde{M}, e_N \rangle)$ contains an infinite direct sum of trivial $M-M$ bimodules:

$$
\mathcal{H} = \bigoplus_{g \in \mathbb{F}_2} L^2(M) u_g e_N u_g^*.
$$

If we let $\mathcal{H}_2 = L^2(\langle \tilde{M}, e_N \rangle) \ominus \mathcal{H}$, then we have the following

LEMMA 4.2. – *There is a B-M bimodule* K *such that* $H_2 \cong L^2(M) \otimes_B K$, *as* M-M *bimodules.*

Proof. – Since $\tilde{M} = N \rtimes \mathbb{F}_2$, we have that

$$
L^2(\langle \tilde{M}, e_N \rangle) = \bigoplus_{g,h \in \mathbb{F}_2} L^2(N) u_g e_N u_h^*.
$$

For $g \in \mathbb{F}_2$, let σ_g be the automorphism of N given by $\sigma_g(x) = u_g x u_g^*$, for $x \in N$. Then the N-N bimodule $L^2(N)u_g e_N u_h^*$ is isomorphic to $L^2(N)$ endowed with the N-N bimodule structure given by $x \cdot \xi \cdot y = x\xi \sigma_{gh^{-1}}(y)$, for all $x, y \in N$ and $\xi \in L^2(N)$. For simplicity, we denote this bimodule by $_N L^2(N)_{\sigma_{gh^{-1}}(N)}$.

Next, we define the M-M bimodules $\mathcal{L} = L^2(N) \ominus L^2(M)$ and $\mathcal{L}_g =_M L^2(N)_{\sigma_g(M)}$. The first paragraph implies that $\mathcal{H}_2 \cong \bigoplus_{i=1}^{\infty} (\mathcal{L} \oplus \bigoplus_{g \in \mathbb{F}_2 \setminus \{e\}} \mathcal{L}_g)$, as M - M bimodules.

Now, denote $P = (\cup_{k \in \mathbb{F}_2 \setminus \{e\}} u_k M u_k^*)''$ and $P_g = (\cup_{k \in \mathbb{F}_2 \setminus \{e,g\}} u_k M u_k^*)''$, for $g \in \mathbb{F}_2 \setminus \{e\}$. Then $N = M *_{B} P$ and $N = M *_{B} \sigma_{g}(M) *_{B} P_{g}$. By using Lemma 2.10 we can find a B-M bimodule \mathcal{L}' and a B- $\sigma_g(M)$ bimodule \mathcal{L}'_g such that $\mathcal{L} = L^2(M) \otimes_B \mathcal{L}'$ and $\mathcal{L}_g = L^2(M) \otimes_B \mathcal{L}'_g$ $\mathcal{L}_g = L^2(M) \otimes_B \mathcal{L}'_g$ $\mathcal{L}_g = L^2(M) \otimes_B \mathcal{L}'_g$, for all $g \in \mathbb{F}_2 \setminus \{e\}$. In combination with the last paragraph this yields the conclusion. \Box

In the proof of Theorem 4.1 we will also need a technical result showing that for $t \in (0, 1)$ $t \in (0, 1)$, the angle between the Hilbert spaces u_1^t # u_1^t * and $u_2^t\mathcal{H}u_2^t$ ∗ is positive.

LEMMA 4.3. – Let $t \in (0,1)$ and $u_1^t, u_2^t \in L(\mathbb{F}_2)$ be the unitaries defined in Section 2.5. For $i\in\{1,2\}$, we denote by P_i the orthogonal projection from $L^2(\langle \tilde M,e_N\rangle)$ onto $\mathscr{L}_i=u_i^t\mathscr{H}u_i^t$ ∗ *. Then* $||P_1P_2|| < 1$ *.*

Proof. – Let $S = P_{1|\mathcal{L}_2} : \mathcal{L}_2 \to \mathcal{L}_1$. Since $||P_1P_2|| = ||S||$ it suffices to prove that $\|S\|$ < 1. We will achieve this by identifying S with the inflation of a certain contraction from $L(\mathbb{F}_2)$.

Given $g \in \mathbb{F}_2$, let $\alpha_g = |\tau(u_1^t)$ $\alpha_g = |\tau(u_1^t)$ $\alpha_g = |\tau(u_1^t)$ $\sqrt[k]{u_2^t u_3^*}$ |². Note that $\sum_{g \in \mathbb{F}_2} \alpha_g = 1$. If we define the operator $T = \sum_{g \in \mathbb{F}_2} \alpha_g \lambda(g) \in L(\mathbb{F}_2)$, then it is clear that $||T|| \leq 1$.

We claim that $||T|| < 1$. To see this, recall that a_1 and a_2 are generators of \mathbb{F}_2 . By using the same calculation as in 3.8 we get that $u_1^t = \sum_{n \in \mathbb{Z}} \frac{\sin(\pi(t-n))}{\pi(t-n)}$ $\frac{n(\pi(t-n))}{\pi(t-n)} u_{a_1^n}$ and $u_2^t = \sum_{n \in \mathbb{Z}} \frac{\sin(\pi(t-n))}{\pi(t-n)}$ $\frac{\ln(\pi(t-n))}{\pi(t-n)} u_{a_2^n}$. It follows that $\alpha_g \neq 0$ if and only if $g \in \{a_1^m a_2^n | m, n \in \mathbb{Z}\}$. Thus, the support of α generates the whole \mathbb{F}_2 . Since \mathbb{F}_2 is non-amenable and $\alpha_g \geq 0$, for all $g \in \mathbb{F}_2$, we deduce that $||T|| < \sum_{g \in \mathbb{F}_2} \alpha_g = 1.$

Next, for $i \in \{1, 2\}$, we define the unitary operator $U_i : L^2(M) \bar{\otimes} \ell^2(\mathbb{F}_2) \to \mathcal{L}_i$ given by

$$
U_i(\xi \otimes \delta_g) = u_i^t u_g \xi e_N u_g^* u_i^{t^*}, \text{ for } \xi \in L^2(M) \text{ and } g \in \mathbb{F}_2.
$$

Let $g, h \in \mathbb{F}_2$. Since $u_h^* u_1^t$ ^{*} $u_2^t u_g \in L(\mathbb{F}_2)$, we get that $E_N(u_h^* u_1^t)$ * $u_2^t u_g$) = $\tau(u_h^* u_1^t)$ $^*u_2^t u_9$)1. Thus, for every $\xi, \eta \in L^2(M)$ we get that

$$
\langle U_1^* SU_2(\xi \otimes \delta_g), \eta \otimes \delta_h \rangle = \langle P_1(u_2^t u_g \xi e_N u_g^* u_2^{t*}), u_1^t u_h \eta e_N u_h^* u_1^{t*} \rangle
$$

\n
$$
= \langle u_2^t u_g \xi e_N u_g^* u_2^{t*}, u_1^t u_h \eta e_N u_h^* u_1^{t*} \rangle = |\tau(u_h^* u_1^{t*} u_2^t u_g)|^2 \langle \xi, \eta \rangle
$$

\n
$$
= \alpha_{hg^{-1}} \langle \xi, \eta \rangle = \langle (1 \otimes T)(\xi \otimes \delta_g), \eta \otimes \delta_h \rangle.
$$

Therefore, $S = U_1(1 \otimes T)U_2^*$ and since $||T|| < 1$ we get that $||S|| < 1$.

 \Box

96 A. IOANA

Proof of Theorem 4.1. Assume that $\theta_t(pMp)$ is amenable relative to N, for some non-zero projection $p \in M$. Since M is a II₁ factor it follows that $\theta_t(M)$ is amenable relative to N (see Remark 2.2). By [41, Definition 2.2] we can find a net of vectors $\xi_n \in L^2(\langle \tilde{M}, e_N \rangle)$ such that $\langle x\xi_n, \xi_n \rangle \to \tau(x)$, for all $x \in \tilde{M}$, and $||y\xi_n - \xi_n y||_2 \to 0$, for all $y \in \theta_t(M)$.

We denote $\xi_{1,n} = u_1^t$ * $\xi_n u_1^t$ and $\xi_{2,n} = u_2^t$ * $\xi_n u_2^t$. Since $\theta_t(y) = u_i^t y u_i^t$ *, for all $y \in M_i$ and $i \in \{1, 2\}$, we derive that

(4.1) $||y\xi_{1,n}-\xi_{1,n}y|| \to 0$, for all $y \in M_1$, and $||y\xi_{2,n}-\xi_{2,n}y|| \to 0$, for all $y \in M_2$.

We also clearly have that

(4.2) $\langle x\xi_{1,n}, \xi_{1,n} \rangle \to \tau (x)$ and $\langle x\xi_{2,n}, \xi_{2,n} \rangle \to \tau (x)$, for all $x \in \tilde{M}$.

Denote by e and f the orthogonal projections from $L^2(\langle \tilde M,e_N\rangle)$ onto $\mathcal{H}_2=L^2(\langle \tilde M,e_N\rangle)\ominus\mathcal{H}$ and onto $\mathcal{H} = \bigoplus_{g \in \mathbb{F}_2} L^2(M) u_g e_N u_g^*$, respectively. Since $e + f = 1$, we are in one of the following three cases:

Case 1. $\limsup_n ||e(\xi_{1,n})||_2 > 0.$ Case 2. $\limsup_n ||e\xi_{2,n}||_2 > 0.$ Case 3. $\|\xi_{1,n} - f(\xi_{1,n})\|_2 \to 0$ and $\|\xi_{2,n} - f(\xi_{2,n})\|_2 \to 0$.

In Case 1, since \mathcal{H}_2 is an M-M bimodule, Equations 4.2 and 4.1 imply that

 $\limsup \|xe(\xi_{1,n})\|_2 \leq 2 \|x\|_2,$ n

for all $x \in \tilde{M}$, and $||ye(\xi_{1,n}) - e(\xi_{1,n})y||_2 \to 0$, for all $y \in M_1$.

We claim that there is a B-M₁ bimodule \mathcal{K}_2 such that $\mathcal{H}_2 \cong L^2(M_1) \otimes_B \mathcal{K}_2$, as M_1 - M_1 bimodules. Assume for now that the claim ho[lds.](#page-0-0) Then, since $\limsup_n ||e(\xi_{1,n})||_2 > 0$, Lemma 2.3 implies that M_1p_1 is amenable relative to B inside M_1 , for [som](#page-0-0)e non-zero projection $p_1 \in \mathcal{Z}(M_1)$.

Now, let us justify the claim. Firstly, Lemma 4.2 provides a $B-M$ bimodule K such that $\mathcal{H}_2 \cong L^2(M) \otimes_B \mathcal{K}$, as M-M bimodules. Since $M = M_1 *_B M_2$, by Lemma 2.10 we can find a B-M₁ bimodule \mathcal{K}_1 such that $L^2(M) \cong L^2(M_1) \otimes_B \mathcal{K}_1$, as M_1 - M_1 bimodules. Finally, it is clear that the B-M₁ bimodule $\mathcal{K}_2 = \mathcal{K}_1 \otimes_B \mathcal{K}$ satisfies $\mathcal{H}_2 \cong L^2(M_1) \otimes_B \mathcal{K}_2$, as M_1 - M_1 bimodules.

Similarly, in Case 2, we get that M_2p_2 is amenable relative to B, for a non-zero projec[tion](#page-0-0) $p_2 \in \mathcal{Z}(M_2).$

Finally, let us show that Case 3 is impossible. Indeed, in this case we would have that $\|\xi_n - u_1^t f(\xi_{1,n}) u_1^t\|$ * $||_2 \rightarrow 0$ and $||\xi_n - u_2^t f(\xi_{2,n}) u_2^t$ * \parallel_2 \rightarrow 0. Now, as in Lemma 4.3, for $i \in \{1,2\}$, we let P_i be the orthogonal projection from $L^2(\langle \tilde{M}, e_N \rangle)$ onto $\mathcal{L}_i = u_i^t \mathcal{H} u_i^t$ ∗ . Since $u_i^t f(\xi_{i,n}) u_i^t$ * $\in \mathcal{L}_i$, we deduce that $\|\xi_n - P_1(\xi_n)\|_2 \to 0$ and $\|\xi_n - P_2(\xi_n)\|_2 \to 0$.

Thus, $\|\xi_n - P_1P_2(\xi_n)\|_2 \to 0$. On the other hand, Lemma 4.3 shows that $\|P_1P_2\| < 1$. By combining these two facts we derive that $\|\xi_n\|_2 \to 0$, which is a contradiction. \Box

We end this section by noticing that Theorem 4.1 yields a particular case of Theorem 1.1:

Proof of Theorem 1.1 in the case Γ_1 *and* Γ_2 *are non-amenable, and* Λ *is amenable*. Therefore, let $\Gamma\curvearrowright (X,\mu)$ be a free ergodic pmp action of $\Gamma=\Gamma_1*_{\Lambda}\Gamma_2$. Recall that $\bigcap_{i=1}^ng_i\Lambda g_i^{-1}$ is finite, for some $g_1, g_2, \ldots, g_n \in \Gamma$, and denote $M = L^{\infty}(X) \rtimes \Gamma$.

We claim that any Cartan subalgebra A of M is unitaril[y co](#page-0-0)njugate to $L^{\infty}(X)$. To this end, notice that $M = M_1 *_{B} M_2$, where $M_1 = L^{\infty}(X) \rtimes \Gamma_1, M_2 = L^{\infty}(X) \rtimes \Gamma_2$ and $B = L^{\infty}(X) \rtimes \Lambda$ $B = L^{\infty}(X) \rtimes \Lambda$ $B = L^{\infty}(X) \rtimes \Lambda$. Let \tilde{M} , $\{\theta_t\}_{t \in \mathbb{R}} \subset \text{Aut}(\tilde{M})$ and N be defined as above.

Let $t \in (0, 1)$. Since $\tilde{M} = N \rtimes \mathbb{F}_2$, by applying Theorem 2.8 to $\theta_t(A) \subset \tilde{M}$ we have that either $\theta_t(A) \prec_{\tilde{M}} N$ or $\theta_t(M)$ is amenable relative to N inside \tilde{M} .

In the first case, Theorem 3.2 gives that either $A \prec_M B = L^{\infty}(X) \rtimes \Lambda$ or $M \prec_M M_i$, for some $i \in \{1, 2\}$. If the first condition holds, then since M is a factor, [24, Proposition 8] implies that $A \prec_M L^{\infty}(X) \rtimes (\bigcap_{i=1}^n g_i \Lambda g_i^{-1})$. Thus, $A \prec_M L^{\infty}(X)$ and [47, Theorem A.1] gives that A and $L^{\infty}(X)$ are in[deed](#page-0-0) unitarily conjugate. On the other hand, the second condition cannot hold true. To see this, let $g_1 \in \Gamma_1 \setminus \Lambda$ and $g_2 \in \Gamma_2 \setminus \Lambda$. Then the unitary $u = u_{g_1 g_2}$ satisfies $||E_{M_i}(x u^n y)||_2 \to 0$, for every $x, y \in M$.

In the second case, Theorem 4.1 implies that $M_i p_i$ is amenable relative to B for some $p_i \in \mathcal{Z}(M_i)$ and some $i \in \{1,2\}$. Since B is amenable, this would imply that $M_i p_i$ is amenable. Since $L(\Gamma_i) \subset M_i$ and Γ_i is non-amenable, this case is impossible.

5. R[elati](#page-15-0)ve a[men](#page-20-0)ability and subalgebras of AFP algebras, II

Let (M_1, τ_1) and (M_2, τ_2) be two tracial von Neumann algebras. Following the notations from Sections 2.5 and 3, we denote $M = M_1 *_{B} M_2$, $\tilde{M} = M *_{B} (B \bar{\otimes} L(\mathbb{F}_2))$ and $N = \{u_g M u_g^* \mid g \in \mathbb{F}_2\}''$.

In this section we prove two structural results for subalgebras $A \subset M$ with the property that $\theta_t(A)$ is amenable relative to N, for any $t \in (0,1)$. Firstly, we show:

THEOREM 5.1. – Let $A \subset pMp$ be a von Neumann subalgebra, for some projection $p \in M$. *Let* ω *be a free ultrafilter on* $\mathbb N$ *and suppose that* $A' \cap (pMp)^{\omega} = \mathbb{C}p$ *.*

If $\theta_t(A)$ *is amenable relative to* N *inside* \tilde{M} *, for any* $t \in (0,1)$ *, then either*

- 1. *A* \prec ^{*M*} *M_i, for some i* ∈ {1, 2}*, or*
- 2. A *is amenable relative to* B *ins[id](#page-54-7)e* M*.*

It seems to us that this theorem should hold without assuming that $A' \cap (pMp)^{\omega} = \mathbb{C}p$, but we were unable to prove this. This assumption is verified for instance if $A = M$ and M is a II₁ factor without property Γ. By [8, Corollary 3.2] if B is amenable and M_1 is a II₁ factor without property Γ, then $M = M_1 *_{B} M_2$ is a II_1 factor which does not have property Γ. In the next section we will see more situations in which the above assumption holds.

Nevertheless, the condition $A' \cap (pMp)^{\omega} = \mathbb{C}$ is not satisfied in other situations to which we would like to apply Theorem 5.1. For instance, let $\Gamma = \Gamma_1 * \Gamma_2$ be a free p[rodu](#page-0-0)ct group and $\Gamma \curvearrowright (X, \mu)$ be a free ergodic but not strongly ergodic action. Then the amalgamated free product II_1 factor $M = L^{\infty}(X) \rtimes \Gamma = (L^{\infty}(X) \rtimes \Gamma_1) *_{L^{\infty}(X)} (L^{\infty}(X) \rtimes \Gamma_2)$ has property Γ .

In order to treat such situations, we prove the following variant of Theorem 5.1:

THEOREM 5.2. – *In the above setting, assume that we can decompose* $B = P \bar{\otimes} Q_0$, $M_1 = P\bar{\otimes}Q_1$ and $M_2 = P\bar{\otimes}Q_2$, for some tracial von Neumann algebras P, Q_0, Q_1 and Q_2 . *Note that* $M = P \bar{\otimes} Q$ *, where* $Q = Q_1 *_{Q_0} Q_2$ *.*

Let $A ⊂ M$ *be a von Neumann subalgebra. Suppose that there exist a subgroup* $U ⊂ U(P)$ *and a homomorphism* $\rho : \mathcal{U} \to \mathcal{U}(Q)$ *such that*

- $u \otimes \rho(u) \in A$ *, for all* $u \in \mathcal{U}$ *, and*
- *the von Neumann subalgebra* $A_0 \subset Q$ *generated by* $\{\rho(u) | u \in \mathcal{U}\}$ *satisfies* $A'_0 \cap Q^{\omega} = \mathbb{C}$ *.*

If $\theta_t(A)$ *is amenable relative to* N *inside* \tilde{M} *, for any* $t \in (0,1)$ *, then either*

- 1. $A_0 \prec_Q Q_i$, for some $i \in \{1, 2\}$, or
- 2. A_0 A_0 *is amenable relative to* Q_0 *inside* Q *.*

In the rest of thi[s sec](#page-0-0)tion, we first prove Theorem 5.1 and then use it to deduce Theorem 5.2.

Proof of Theorem 5.1. – Suppose by contradiction that conditions (1) and (2) fail. We begin by introducing the following notation:

- $\mathcal{H}_0 = \bigoplus_{g \in \mathbb{F}_2} \mathbb{C} u_g e_N u_g^*$ and $\mathcal{H}_1 = \bigoplus_{g \in \mathbb{F}_2} (L^2(M) \ominus \mathbb{C}) u_g e_N u_g^*$.
- $\mathcal{H}=\mathcal{H}_0\oplus\mathcal{H}_1=\bigoplus_{g\in\mathbb{F}_2}L^2(M)u_g e_N u_g^*$ and $\mathcal{H}_2=L^2(\langle \tilde{M},e_N\rangle)\ominus\mathcal{H}$.
- $\mathcal{K}_0 = \bigoplus_{g \in \mathbb{F}_2} \mathbb{C}p \; u_g \mathbb{e}_N u_g^*$ and $\mathcal{K}_1 = \bigoplus_{g \in \mathbb{F}_2} (L^2(pMp) \ominus \mathbb{C}p) u_g \mathbb{e}_N u_g^*$.
- $\mathcal{K}=\mathcal{K}_0\oplus \mathcal{K}_1=\bigoplus_{g\in \mathbb{F}_2}L^2(pMp)u_g e_N u_g^*$ and $\mathcal{K}_2=pL^2(\langle \tilde{M},e_N\rangle)p\ominus \mathcal{K}.$

Note that $L^2(\langle \tilde{M}, e_N \rangle) = \mathcal{H}_0 \oplus \mathcal{H}_1 \oplus \mathcal{H}_2$ and $pL^2(\langle \tilde{M}, e_N \rangle)p = \mathcal{K}_0 \oplus \mathcal{K}_1 \oplus \mathcal{K}_2$. For $j \in \{0, 1, 2\}$, we denote by e_j the orthogonal projection from $L^2(\langle \tilde{M}, e_N \rangle)$ onto \mathcal{K}_j . We also denote by $e = e_0 + e_1$ the orthogonal projection onto \mathcal{K} .

We denote by I the set of 4-tuples $i = (X, Y, \delta, t)$ where $X \subset \tilde{M}$ and $Y \subset \mathcal{U}(A)$ are fi[nite](#page-56-3) subsets, $\delta \in (0,1)$ and $t \in (0,1)$. We make I a directed set by letting: $(X, Y, \delta, t) \leq (X', Y', \delta', t')$ if and only if $X \subset X', Y \subset Y', \delta' \leq \delta$ and $t' \leq t$.

Let $i = (X, Y, \delta, t) \in I$. Since $\theta_t(A)$ is amenable relative to N inside M, by [41, Definition 2.2] we can find a vector $\xi_i \in L^2(\langle \tilde{M}, e_N \rangle)$ such that

$$
|\langle x\xi_i, \xi_i \rangle - \tau(x)| \le \delta, \text{ for all } x \in X,
$$

$$
|\langle (\theta_t(y) - y)^*(\theta_t(y) - y)\xi_i, \xi_i \rangle - \tau((\theta_t(y) - y)^*(\theta_t(y) - y))| \le \delta \text{ and}
$$

$$
||\theta_t(y)\xi_i - \xi_i \theta_t(y)||_2 \le \delta, \text{ for all } y \in Y.
$$

Moreover, following the proof of [41, Theorem 2.1] we may assume that $\xi_i = \eta_i^{\frac{1}{2}}$, for some $\eta_i \in L^1(\langle \tilde{M}, e_N \rangle)_+$. Thus, $\langle x \xi_i, \xi_i \rangle = \text{Tr}(x \eta_i) = \langle \xi_i x, \xi_i \rangle$, for all $x \in \tilde{M}$ and $i \in I$.

The *first part of the proof* consists of three claims.

CLAIM 1. – We have that $\langle x\xi_i, \xi_i \rangle \to \tau(x)$, for all $x \in \tilde{M}$, and $||y\xi_i - \xi_i y||_2 \to 0$, for all $y \in \mathcal{U}(A)$.

Proof of Claim 1. – The first assertion is clear. To prove the second assertion, let $i = (X, Y, \delta, t) \in I$ and $y \in Y$. Then we have

$$
\|(\theta_t(y)-y)\xi_i\|_2^2=\langle(\theta_t(y)-y)^*(\theta_t(y)-y)\xi_i,\xi_i\rangle\leq \delta+\|\theta_t(y)-y\|_2^2.
$$

Similarly, we have that $\|\xi_i(\theta_t(y)-y)\|_2^2 \leq \delta + \|\theta_t(y)-y\|_2^2$. By combining these inequalities we deduce that

$$
||y\xi_i - \xi_i y||_2 \le ||\theta_t(y)\xi_i - \xi_i \theta_t(y)||_2 + ||(\theta_t(y) - y)\xi_i||_2 + ||\xi_i(\theta_t(y) - y)||_2
$$

$$
\le \delta + 2\sqrt{\delta + ||\theta_t(y) - y||_2^2}.
$$

Since $\|\theta_t(y) - y\|_2 \to 0$, as $t \to 0$, it follows that $\|y\xi_i - \xi_i y\|_2 \to 0$.

 \Box

For $i \in I$, we denote $\zeta_i = p \xi_i p \in pL^2(\langle \tilde{M}, e_N \rangle)p$. Note that $e_j(\xi_i) = e_j(\zeta_i)$, for all $j \in \{0, 1, 2\}.$

CLAIM 2. – $\|\zeta_i - e_0(\zeta_i)\|_2 \to 0.$

Proof of Claim 2. – Since $e_0(\zeta) + e_1(\zeta) + e_2(\zeta) = \zeta$, for every $\zeta \in pL^2(\langle \tilde{M}, e_N \rangle)p$, it suffices to show that $||e_1(\zeta_i)||_2 \rightarrow 0$ and $||e_2(\zeta_i)||_2 \rightarrow 0$.

Firstly, since K is a pM p-pM p bimodule, Claim 1 implies that the vectors $e(\zeta_i) = e(p\xi_i p) \in \mathcal{K}$ satisfy $\lim_{i} ||xe(\zeta_i) - e(\zeta_i)x||_2 = 0$, for all $x \in A$. Also, we get that $\limsup_{i} ||ye(\zeta_i)||_2 \le ||y||_2$ i for every $y \in M$. Indeed, if $y \in M$, then for all i we have that

$$
||ye(\zeta_i)||_2^2 = \langle (py^*yp)e(\zeta_i), e(\zeta_i) \rangle = ||e((py^*yp)^{\frac{1}{2}}p\xi_i p)||_2^2 \le ||(py^*yp)^{\frac{1}{2}}\xi_i||_2^2 = \langle (py^*yp)\xi_i, \xi_i \rangle.
$$

Since $\lim_i \langle (py^*yp)\xi_i, \xi_i \rangle = \tau (py^*yp) \le ||y||_2^2$, this proves our assertion. Similarly, it follows that $\limsup ||e(\zeta_i)y||_2 \le ||y||_2$, f[or al](#page-0-0)l $y \in M$. Note that $\mathcal{K} \cong L^2(pMp) \otimes \ell^2$, as a Hilbert $pMp \cdot pMp$ bimodule. Since $A' \cap (pMp)^{\omega} = \mathbb{C}p$, the inclusion $A \subset pMp$ has w-spectral gap, and by applying Theorem 2.5 we get that $\lim_i ||e(\zeta_i) - e_0(\zeta_i)||_2 = 0$. Thus, $\lim_{i} ||e_1(\zeta_i)||_2 = 0.$

Secondly, since $\mathcal{K}_2 = p \mathcal{H}_2 p$ is a $p M p \text{-} p M p$ bimodule, e_2 is $p M p \text{-} p M p$ bimodular and therefore we have that

$$
\limsup_{i} \|xe_2(\zeta_i)\|_2 = \limsup_{i} \|xe_2(\xi_i)\|_2 = \limsup_{i} \|e_2(x\xi_i)\|_2 \le \limsup_{i} \|x\xi_i\|_2
$$

=
$$
\limsup_{i} \sqrt{\langle x^*x\xi_i, \xi_i \rangle} = \|x\|_2, \text{ for all } x \in M,
$$

and that $||ye_2(\zeta_i) - e_2(\zeta_i)y||_2 = ||e_2(y\xi_i - \xi_iy)||_2 \le ||y\xi_i - \xi_iy||_2 \to 0$, for all $y \in \mathcal{U}(A)$.

Now, recall that Lemma 4.2 shows that $\mathcal{H}_2 \cong L^2(M) \otimes_B \mathcal{K}$, for some B-M bimodule \mathcal{K} . Thus, if $\limsup_i ||e_2(\zeta_i)||_2 > 0$, then by Lemma 2.3 we could find a non-zero projection $z \in Z(A' \cap pMp)$ such that Az is amenable relative to B inside M. Since $A' \cap pMp = \mathbb{C}$, this would imply that A is amenable relative to B inside M, leading to a contradiction. \square

Before proving our third claim, let us state two lemmas whose proofs we postpone for now. Denote by $\lambda : \mathbb{F}_2 \to \mathcal{U}(\ell^2(\mathbb{F}_2))$ the left regular representation of \mathbb{F}_2 . Then we have

LEMMA 5.3. – *Define the unitary operator* $U : \mathcal{H}_0 \to \ell^2(\mathbb{F}_2)$ given by $U(u_g e_N u_g^*) = \delta_g$, *for* $g \in \mathbb{F}_2$ *.*

If $\eta \in \mathcal{H}_0$ *and* $y \in \tilde{M}$ *, then*

$$
||y\eta - \eta y||_2^2 = \sum_{g \in \mathbb{F}_2} ||\lambda(g)(U(\eta)) - U(\eta)||^2 ||E_N(yu_g^*)||_2^2.
$$

LEMMA 5.4. – *There exists* $c > 0$ *such that if two elements* $g, h \in \mathbb{F}_2$ *satisfy* $\|\lambda(g)(\eta)-\eta\|\leqslant c\|\eta\|$ and $\|\lambda(h)(\eta)-\eta\|\leqslant c\|\eta\|$, for some non-zero vector $\eta\in\ell^2(\mathbb F_2)$, *then* g *and* h *commute.*

Going back to the proof of Theorem 5.1, recall that Claim 2 yields that $\|\zeta_i-e_0(\zeta_i)\|_2 \to 0$. Moreover, Claim 1 gives that $\|\zeta_i\|_2 \to \|p\|_2$ and that $\|p\xi_i - \xi_i p\|_2 \to 0$.

Thus, we can find $i = (X, Y, \delta, t) \in I$ such that for every $i' \geq i$ we have that

$$
\|\zeta_{i'}-e_0(\zeta_{i'})\|_2<\min\{\frac{c\|p\|_2}{128},\frac{\|p\|_2}{4}\},\quad \|\zeta_{i'}\|_2\geqslant\frac{\|p\|_2}{2},\quad\text{and}\quad \|p\xi_{i'}-\xi_{i'}p\|_2\leqslant\frac{c\|p\|_2}{64}.
$$

Note that $||p\theta_t(y)p||_2 \ge ||p||_2 - 2||\theta_t(p) - p||_2$, for all $y \in \mathcal{U}(p\tilde{M}p)$. Since $\lim_{t\to 0} ||\theta_t(p) - p||_2 = 0$, after eventually shrinking t , we may also assume that

(5.1)
$$
||p\theta_t(y)p||_2 \ge \frac{||p||_2}{2}, \text{ for all } y \in \mathcal{U}(p\tilde{M}p).
$$

Let $i' \geq i$. Then $||e_0(\zeta_{i'})||_2 \geq \frac{||p||_2}{4}$. Since $e_0(\zeta_{i'}) \in \mathcal{K}_0 = p\mathcal{H}_0$, we can write $e_0(\zeta_{i'}) = \eta_{i'}p = p\eta_{i'}$, for some $\eta_{i'} \in \mathcal{H}_0$. Then $\|\eta_{i'}\|_2 = \frac{\|e_0(\zeta_{i'})\|_2}{\|p\|_2}$ $\frac{\ln(\zeta_{i'})\|_2}{\|p\|_2}$ and therefore $\|\eta_{i'}\|_2 \geqslant \frac{1}{4}$.

Also, we have that $||\zeta_{i'} - \xi_{i'}p||_2 = ||p\xi_{i'}p - \xi_{i'}p||_2 \le ||p\xi_{i'} - \xi_{i'}p||_2 \le \frac{c||p||_2}{64}$ and similarly that $\|\zeta_{i'} - p\xi_{i'}\|_2 \leq \frac{c\|p\|_2}{64}$. By using these inequalities we derive the following

C 3. – *Let* c *be the constant provided by Lemma 5.4. Then for every finite set* $F \subset \mathcal{U}(A)$ *we can find a unit vector* $\eta \in \mathcal{H}_0$ *depending on* F *such that*

$$
\|(p\theta_t(y)p)\eta-\eta(p\theta_t(y)p)\|_2\leqslant\frac{c\|p\|_2}{4},\ \text{for all}\ \ y\in F.
$$

Proof of Claim 3. – Let $i' = (X, Y \cup F, t, \min\{\delta, \frac{c||p||_2}{64}\})$ and define $\eta := \frac{\eta_{i'}}{\|\eta_{i'}\|_2} \in \mathcal{H}_0$.

Let $y \in F$. By the definition of $\xi_{i'}$ we have that $\|\theta_t(y)\xi_{i'} - \xi_{i'}\theta_t(y)\|_2 \leq \frac{c\|p\|_2}{64}$. Since $i' \geq i$, by using the previous inequalities we derive that

$$
(5.2) \qquad ||(p\theta_t(y)p)\eta - \eta(p\theta_t(y)p)||_2 = \frac{1}{\|\eta_{i'}\|_2} ||p\theta_t(y)e_0(\zeta_{i'}) - e_0(\zeta_{i'})\theta_t(y)p||_2
$$

$$
\leq 4||p\theta_t(y)\zeta_{i'} - \zeta_{i'}\theta_t(y)p||_2 + 8||\zeta_{i'} - e_0(\zeta_{i'})||_2.
$$

Additionally, we have that

$$
\|p\theta_t(y)\zeta_{i'} - \zeta_{i'}\theta_t(y)p\|_2 \le \|p\theta_t(y)\xi_{i'}p - p\xi_{i'}\theta_t(y)p\|_2 + \|\zeta_{i'} - \xi_{i'}p\|_2 + \|\zeta_{i'} - p\xi_{i'}\|_2
$$

(5.3)

$$
\le \|\theta_t(y)\xi_{i'} - \xi_{i'}\theta_t(y)\|_2 + \frac{c\|p\|_2}{32} \le \frac{3c\|p\|_2}{64}.
$$

Since $\|\zeta_{i'} - e_0(\zeta_{i'})\|_2 \leq \frac{c\|p\|_2}{128}$, by combining Equations 5.2 and 5.3 the claim follows. \Box

In the *second part of the proof* we combine Lemmas 5.3, 5.4 and Claim 3 to get a contradiction. Since $A \nprec_M M_i$, for all $i \in \{1, 2\}$, Theorem 3.2 implies that $\theta_t(A) \nprec_M N$ and moreover that $\theta_t(A) \nless \tilde{N} \rtimes \Sigma$, for any cyclic subgroup $\Sigma < \mathbb{F}_2$.

Thus, we can find $y \in \mathcal{U}(A)$ such that $||E_N(p\theta_t(y)p)||_2 \leq \frac{||p||_2}{4}$. If we write $p\theta_t(y)p =$ $\sum_{g \in \mathbb{F}_2} y_g u_g$, where $y_g \in N$, then $||y_e||_2 \leq \frac{||p||_2}{4}$. By applying Claim 3 to $F = \{y\}$ we can find a unit vector $\eta \in \mathcal{H}_0$ $\eta \in \mathcal{H}_0$ $\eta \in \mathcal{H}_0$ such that $\| (p\theta_t(y)p)\eta - \eta(p\theta_t(y)p) \|_2 \leq \frac{c\|p\|_2}{4}$.

Let $S_1 = \{g \in \mathbb{F}_2 | \|\lambda(g)(U(\eta)) - U(\eta)\| > c\}$ and $S_2 = \{g \in \mathbb{F}_2 \setminus \{e\} | \|\lambda(g)(U(\eta)) - U(\eta)\| \leq c\}.$ By using Lemma 5.3 we get that

$$
\frac{c^2\|p\|_2^2}{16} \geq \| (p\theta_t(y)p)\eta - \eta(p\theta_t(y)p) \|_2^2 = \sum_{g \in \mathbb{F}_2} \| \lambda(g)(U(\eta)) - U(\eta) \|^2 \|y_g\|_2^2 \geq c^2 \sum_{g \in S_1} \|y_g\|_2^2.
$$

Hence, we derive that

(5.4)
$$
\sum_{g \in S_1 \cup \{e\}} \|y_g\|_2^2 = \|y_e\|_2^2 + \sum_{g \in S_1} \|y_g\|_2^2 \le \frac{\|p\|_2^2}{16} + \frac{\|p\|_2^2}{16} = \frac{\|p\|_2^2}{8}.
$$

Since $\sum_{g \in \mathbb{F}_2} ||y_g||_2^2 = ||p\theta_t(y)p||_2^2 \ge \frac{||p||_2^2}{4}$ by Equation 5.1, we get that $S_2 = \mathbb{F}_2 \setminus (S_1 \cup \{e\}) \ne \emptyset$. On the other hand, by Lemma 5.4, any two elements $g, h \in S_2$ commute. If follows that we can find $k \in \mathbb{F}_2 \setminus \{e\}$ such that $S_2 \subset \Sigma$, where $\Sigma = \{k^n | n \in \mathbb{Z}\}$. Moreover, we can pick k such that if $k' \in \mathbb{F}_2$ commutes with k^m , for some $m \in \mathbb{Z} \setminus \{0\}$, then $k' \in \Sigma$.

Further, since $\theta_t(A) \nless \tilde{M} \wedge N \rtimes \Sigma$, we can find $z \in \mathcal{U}(A)$ such that $||E_{N \rtimes \Sigma}(p\theta_t(z)p)||_2 \leq \frac{||p||_2}{4}$. Since $y, z \in \mathcal{U}(A)$, by applying Claim 3 to $F = \{y, z\}$ we can find a unit vector $\zeta \in \mathcal{H}_0$ such that $\|(p\theta_t(y)p)\zeta - \zeta(p\theta_t(y)p)\|_2 \leqslant \frac{c\|p\|_2}{4}$ and $\|(p\theta_t(z)p)\zeta - \zeta(p\theta_t(z)p)\|_2 \leqslant \frac{c\|p\|_2}{4}$.

Let $T_1 = \{g \in \mathbb{F}_2 \mid \|\lambda(g)(U(\zeta)) - U(\zeta)\| > c\}$ and $T_2 = \{g \in \mathbb{F}_2 \setminus \{e\} \mid \|\lambda(g)(U(\zeta)) - U(\zeta)\| \leq c\}.$ Write $p\theta_t(z)p = \sum_{g \in \mathbb{F}_2} z_g u_g$, where $z_g \in N$. The same calculation as above then shows that

(5.5)
$$
\sum_{g \in T_1} \|y_g\|_2^2 \leq \frac{\|p\|_2^2}{16} \text{ and } \sum_{g \in T_1} \|z_g\|_2^2 \leq \frac{\|p\|_2^2}{16}.
$$

By combining inequalities 5.4 and 5.5 it follo[ws t](#page-0-0)hat $\sum_{g \in T_1 \cup (S_1 \cup \{e\})} \|y_g\|_2^2 \leq 3 \|p\|_2^2$. Since we also have that $\sum_{g\in\mathbb{F}_2}\|y_g\|_2^2=\|p\theta_t(y)p\|_2^2\geqslant\frac{\|p\|_2^2}{4},$ we get that $T_1\cup S_1\cup\{e\}\neq\mathbb{F}_2.$ Hence $S_2 \cap T_2 \neq \emptyset$.

Fix $k' \in S_2 \cap T_2$. If $k'' \in T_2$, then Lemma 5.4 implies that k'' commutes with k' . Since $k' \in S_2 \subset \Sigma \setminus \{e\}$, we get that $k'' \in \Sigma$ and therefore $T_2 \subset \Sigma$.

Thus, $T_2 \cup \{e\} \subset \Sigma$ and so $\sum_{g \in T_2 \cup \{e\}} \|z_g\|_2^2 \leq \|E_{N \rtimes \Sigma}(p\theta_t(z)p)\|_2^2 \leq \frac{\|p\|_2^2}{16}$. Since $T_1 \cup T_2 \cup \{e\} = \mathbb{F}_2$ [, c](#page-0-0)ombining this inequality with 5.5 yields that $\sum_{g \in \mathbb{F}_2} ||z_g||_2^2 \leq \frac{||p||_2^2}{8}$. This however contradicts the fact that $||p\theta_t(z)p||_2 \ge \frac{||p||_2}{2}$ and finishes the proof.

Proof of Lemma 5.3. – Write $\eta = \sum_{g \in \mathbb{F}_2} \eta_g u_g e_N u_g^*$, where $\eta_g \in \mathbb{C}$, and $y = \sum_{k \in \mathbb{F}_2} y_k u_k$, where $y_k \in N$. Recall that the canonical semi-finite trace on $\langle \tilde{M}, e_N \rangle$ is given by

 $\text{Tr}(xe_N y) = \tau(xy)$. If we denote by $(\sigma_g)_{g \in \mathbb{F}_2}$ the conjugation action of \mathbb{F}_2 on N (i.e., $\sigma_g(x) = u_g x u_g^*$), then we have

$$
\langle y\eta, \eta y \rangle = \sum_{g,h,k,l \in \mathbb{F}_2} \langle y_k u_k \eta_g u_g e_N u_g^* , \eta_h u_h e_N u_h^* y_l u_l \rangle
$$

=
$$
\sum_{g,h,k,l \in \mathbb{F}_2} \eta_g \overline{\eta_h} \text{Tr} (y_k u_k u_g e_N u_g^* u_l^* y_l^* u_h e_N u_h^*)
$$

=
$$
\sum_{g,h,k,l \in \mathbb{F}_2} \eta_g \overline{\eta_h} \tau (E_N(u_h^* y_k u_k u_g) E_N(u_g^* u_l^* y_l^* u_h)).
$$

If g, k are fixed and the expression $\tau(E_N(u_h^*y_ku_ku_g)E_N(u_g^*u_l^*y_l^*u_h))$ is non-zero, then $h = kg$ and $l = k$. Moreover, in this case this expression is equal to $\tau(\sigma_{(kg)^{-1}}(y_k)\sigma_{(kg)^{-1}}(y_k^*)) = ||y_k||_2^2$. Thus, we deduce that

$$
\langle y\eta, \eta y \rangle = \sum_{g,k \in \mathbb{F}_2} \eta_g \overline{\eta_{kg}} \|y_k\|_2^2 = \sum_{k \in \mathbb{F}_2} \sum_{g \in \mathbb{F}_2} \eta_{k-1} \overline{\eta_g} \|y_k\|_2^2
$$

=
$$
\sum_{k \in \mathbb{F}_2} \langle \lambda(k)(U(\eta)), U(\eta) \rangle \|E_N(yu_k^*)\|_2^2.
$$

 \Box

Since we also have that $||y\eta||_2 = ||\eta y||_2 = ||y||_2 ||\eta||_2$, the lemma follows.

Proof of Lemma 5.4. – Let a and b be generators of \mathbb{F}_2 . Since \mathbb{F}_2 is non-amenable, there exists $c > 0$ such that any non-zero vector $\eta \in \ell^2(\mathbb{F}_2)$ satisfies

$$
\|\lambda(a)(\eta)-\eta\|^2+\|\lambda(b)(\eta)-\eta\|^2>2c^2\|\eta\|^2.
$$

Now, let $g, h \in \mathbb{F}_2$ such that $\|\lambda(g)(\eta) - \eta\| \leq c\|\eta\|$ and $\|\lambda(h)(\eta) - \eta\| \leq c\|\eta\|$, for some non-zero vector $\eta \in \ell^2(\mathbb{F}_2)$. From this we get that $\|\lambda(g)(\eta)-\eta\|^2 + \|\lambda(h)(\eta)-\eta\|^2 \leq 2c^2 \|\eta\|^2$.

Let $\Delta < \mathbb{F}_2$ be the subgroup generated by g and h, and $\gamma : \Delta \to \mathcal{U}(\ell^2(\Delta))$ be its left regular representation. Since $\mathbb{F}_2 = \bigcup_{g \in S} \Delta g$, for a set S of representatives, the restriction $\lambda_{\vert \Delta}$ is a subrepresentation of $\bigoplus_{n=1}^{\infty} \gamma : \Delta \to \mathcal{U}(\bigoplus_{n=1}^{\infty} \ell^2(\Delta))$. If we write $\eta = (\eta_n)_{n=1}^{\infty}$, where $\eta_n \in \ell^2(\Delta)$, then we can find n such that $\|\gamma(g)(\eta_n) - \eta_n\|^2 + \|\gamma(h)(\eta_n) - \eta_n\|^2 \leq 2c^2 \|\eta_n\|^2$ and $\eta_n \neq 0$.

If g and h do not commute, then they generate a copy of \mathbb{F}_2 . In other words, there exists an isomorphism $\rho : \Delta \to \mathbb{F}_2$ $\rho : \Delta \to \mathbb{F}_2$ $\rho : \Delta \to \mathbb{F}_2$ such that $\rho(g) = a$ and $\rho(h) = b$. In combination with the above, this leads to a contradiction. \Box

Proof of Theorem 5.2. – Recall that $B = P \bar{\otimes} Q_0$, $M_1 = P \bar{\otimes} Q_1$ and $M_2 = P \bar{\otimes} Q_2$. Therefore, $M = P\bar{\otimes}Q$, where $Q = Q_1 *_{Q_0} Q_2$. Also, recall that $\tilde{M} = M *_{B} (B\bar{\otimes}L(\mathbb{F}_2))$ and that $N = \{u_g e_M u_g^* | g \in \mathbb{F}_2\}''$. We define $\tilde{Q} = Q *_{Q_0} (Q_0 \bar{\otimes} L(\mathbb{F}_2))$ $\tilde{Q} = Q *_{Q_0} (Q_0 \bar{\otimes} L(\mathbb{F}_2))$ $\tilde{Q} = Q *_{Q_0} (Q_0 \bar{\otimes} L(\mathbb{F}_2))$ and $N_0 = \{u_g Q u_g^* | g \in \mathbb{F}_2\}'' \subset \tilde{Q}$. Note that $\tilde{M} = P \bar{\otimes} \tilde{Q}$ and that $N = P \bar{\otimes} N_0$.

We denote by $\{\alpha_t\}_{t\in\mathbb{R}} \subset \text{Aut}(\tilde{Q})$ the free malleable deformation associated to the AFP decomposition $Q = Q_1 *_{Q_0} Q_2$ (see Section 2.11). [The](#page-0-0)n for every $x \in P$ and $y \in \tilde{Q}$ we have that $\theta_t(x \otimes y) = x \otimes \alpha_t(y)$.

Let $t \in (0, 1)$. We claim that $\alpha_t(A_0)$ is amenable relative to N_0 inside \tilde{Q} . Once this claim is proven the conclusion follows by applying Theorem 5.1 to the inclusion $A_0 \subset Q = Q_1 *_{Q_0} Q_2$.

Since $\theta_t(A)$ is amenable relative to N inside \tilde{M} , by [41, Definition 2.2] we can find a $\theta_t(A)$ -central state $\Phi : \langle \tilde{M}, e_N \rangle \to \mathbb{C}$ such that $\Phi_{|\tilde{M}} = \tau$.

Since $\tilde{M} = P\bar{\otimes}\tilde{Q}$ and that $N = P\bar{\otimes}N_0$, we have that $\langle \tilde{M}, e_N \rangle = P\bar{\otimes}\langle \tilde{Q}, e_{N_0} \rangle$. Define a state $\Psi : \langle \tilde{Q}, e_{N_0} \rangle \to \mathbb{C}$ by $\Psi(T) = \Phi(1 \otimes T)$ and let $u \in \mathcal{U}$. Since $u \otimes \rho(u) \in A$ we have that $u \otimes \alpha_t(\rho(u)) = \theta_t(u \otimes \rho(u)) \in \theta_t(A)$. Thus for every $T \in \langle \tilde{Q}, e_{N_0} \rangle$ we have that

$$
\Psi(\alpha_t(\rho(u))T\alpha_t(\rho(u))^*) = \Phi(1 \otimes \alpha_t(\rho(u))T\alpha_t(\rho(u))^*)
$$

=
$$
\Phi((u \otimes \alpha_t(\rho(u))(1 \otimes T)(u \otimes \alpha_t(\rho(u))^*) = \Phi(1 \otimes T) = \Psi(T).
$$

Thus, $\Psi(\alpha_t(\rho(u))T) = \Psi(T\alpha_t(\rho(u)), \text{ for every } u \in \mathcal{U} \text{ and } T \in \langle \tilde{Q}, e_{N_0} \rangle.$ Since ${\alpha_t(\rho(u)) | u \in \mathcal{U}}$ generates $\alpha_t(A_0)$ and $\Psi_{|\tilde{Q}} = \tau$, we get that Ψ is $\alpha_t(A_0)$ -central. Thus $\alpha_t(A_0)$ is amenable relative to N_0 inside \tilde{Q} . This proves the claim and finishes the proof. \Box

6. Property Γ **for subalgebras of AFP algebras**

Let Q be a von Neumann subalgebra of an amalgamated free product algebra $M = M_1 *_{B} M_2$. In this section we study the position of the relative commutant $Q' \cap M^{\omega}$ inside M^{ω} . We start by considering the case $Q = M$.

LEMMA 6.1. – Let (M_1, τ_1) and (M_2, τ_2) be tracial von Neumann algebras with a common *von Neumann subalgebra* B *such that* $\tau_{1|B} = \tau_{2|B}$ *. Denote* $M = M_1 *_{B} M_2$ *. Assume that there exist unitary elements* $u \in M_1$ *and* $v, w \in M_2$ *su[ch tha](#page-54-8)t* $E_B(u) = E_B(v) = E_B(w) = E_B(w^*v) = 0$ $E_B(u) = E_B(v) = E_B(w) = E_B(w^*v) = 0$ $E_B(u) = E_B(v) = E_B(w) = E_B(w^*v) = 0$ *. If* ω *is a free ultrafilter on* \mathbb{N} *, then* $M' \cap M^{\omega} \subset B^{\omega}$ *.*

In the case $B = \mathbb{C}1$ this result was proved in [3, Theorem 11]. The proof of Theorem 6.1 is a straightforward adaptation of the proof of [3, Theorem 11] to the case when B is arbitrary.

Proof. – We denote by $S_1 \subset M$ the set of alternating words in $M_1 \oplus B$ and $M_2 \oplus B$ that begin in $M_1 \oplus B$. Concretely, $x \in S_1$ if we can write $x = x_1x_2 \cdots x_n$, for some $x_1 \in M_1 \ominus B, x_2 \in M_2 \ominus B, x_3 \in M_1 \ominus B \cdots$. Similarly, we denote by $S_2 \subset M$ the set of alternating words in $M_1 \ominus B$ and $M_2 \ominus B$ that begin in $M_2 \ominus B$. For $i \in \{1, 2\}$, we denote by $\mathcal{H}_i \subset L^2(M)$ the $\|.\|_2$ closure of the linear span of S_i and by P_i the orthogonal projection onto \mathcal{H}_i .

Note that if $x \in M_1 \ominus B$ and $y \in M_2 \ominus B$, then $x \mathcal{H}_2 x^* \subset \mathcal{H}_1$ and $y \mathcal{H}_1 y^* \subset \mathcal{H}_2$. The hypothesis therefore implies that

$$
(6.1) \qquad u\mathcal{H}_2u^*\subset \mathcal{H}_1, \quad v\mathcal{H}_1v^*\subset \mathcal{H}_2, \quad w\mathcal{H}_1w^*\subset \mathcal{H}_2 \quad \text{and} \quad v\mathcal{H}_1v^*\perp w\mathcal{H}_1w^*.
$$

The last fact holds because $(w^*v)\mathcal{H}_1(w^*v)^* \subset \mathcal{H}_2$ a[nd h](#page-34-0)ence $(w^*v)\mathcal{H}_1(w^*v)^* \perp \mathcal{H}_1$.

Now, let $\xi \in L^2(M)$. Notice that if $P_{\mathcal{K}}$ is the orthogonal projection onto a closed subspace $\mathcal{K} \subset L^2(M)$ and $u \in \mathcal{U}(M)$, then $P_{u\mathcal{K}u^*}(\xi) = uP_{\mathcal{K}}(u^*\xi u)u^*$ and therefore $||P_{u\mathcal{K}u^*}(\xi)||_2 =$ $||P_{\mathcal{K}}(u^*\xi u)||_2$. By combining this fact wit[h Eq](#page-34-1)uation 6.1 we get that

(6.2)
$$
\|P_2(u^*\xi u)\|_2 \leq \|P_1(\xi)\|_2 \text{ and } \|P_1(v^*\xi v)\|_2^2 + \|P_1(w^*\xi w)\|_2^2 \leq \|P_2(\xi)\|_2^2.
$$

Let $x = (x_n)_n \in M' \cap M^{\omega}$. Then $||u^*x_nu - x_n||_2$, $||v^*x_nv - x_n||_2$, $||w^*x_nw - x_n||_2 \to 0$, as $n \to \omega$. Using this fact and applying 6.2 to $\xi = x_n$ we get that $\lim_{n\to\omega} ||P_2(x_n)||_2 \leq$ $\lim_{n\to\omega} \|P_1(x_n)\|_2$ and $\sqrt{2} \lim_{n\to\omega} \|P_1(x_n)\|_2 \le \lim_{n\to\omega} \|P_2(x_n)\|_2$. Therefore, we have that $||P_1(x_n)||_2 \rightarrow 0$ and $||P_2(x_n)||_2 \rightarrow 0$, as $n \rightarrow \omega$.

Since $L^2(M) = L^2(B) \oplus \mathcal{H}_1 \oplus \mathcal{H}_2$, it follows that $\lim_{n \to \omega} ||x_n - E_B(x_n)||_2 = 0$ and thus $x \in B^{\omega}$. \Box

Lemma 6.1 implies that a large class of AFP groups give rise to II_1 factors without property Γ.

COROLLARY 6.2. – Let $\Gamma = \Gamma_1 *_{\Lambda} \Gamma_2$ be an amalgamated free product group such *that* $[\Gamma_1:\Lambda] \geq 2$ *and* $[\Gamma_2:\Lambda] \geq 3$. Assume that there exist $g_1, g_2, \ldots, g_m \in \Gamma$ such that $\bigcap_{i=1}^{m} g_i \Lambda g_i^{-1} = \{e\}.$

Then $L(\Gamma)$ *is a II*₁ *factor without property* Γ *.*

Moreover, Γ *is not inner amenable, i.e., the unitary representat[ion](#page-0-0)* $\pi : \Gamma \to \mathcal{U}(\ell^2(\Gamma \setminus \{e\}))$ *given by* $\pi(g)(\delta_h) = \delta_{aha^{-1}}$, *for* $g \in \Gamma$ *and* $h \in \Gamma \setminus \{e\}$ *, does not have almost invariant vectors.*

Proof. – Let $x = (x_n)_n \in L(\Gamma)' \cap L(\Gamma)^\omega$. Firstly, by Lemma 6.1 we get that $x \in L(\Lambda)^\omega$.

Secondly, for $i \in \{1, 2, ..., m\}$, denote by E_i the conditional expectation onto $L(g_i \Lambda g_i^{-1})$. Then $E_i(x) = u_{g_i} E_{L(\Lambda)}(u_{g_i}^* x u_{g_i}) u_{g_i}^*$, for every $x \in L(\Gamma)$. Since $(x_n)_n \in L(\Gamma)' \cap L(\Lambda)^\omega$ it follows that $||E_i(x_n) - x_n||_2 \to 0$, as $n \to \omega$, for every $i \in \{1, 2, \ldots, m\}.$

On the other hand, since $\bigcap_{i=1}^m g_i \Lambda g_i^{-1} = \{e\}$, we derive that $E_1 E_2 \cdots E_m(x) = \tau(x)1$, for all $x \in L(\Gamma)$. Altogether, it follows that $||\tau(x_n)| - x_n||_2 \to 0$, as $n \to \omega$, i.e., $(x_n)_n \in \mathbb{C}$ 1.

We leave it to the reader to modify the above proof to show that Γ is indeed non-inner amenable. П

Next, we show that if a von Neumann subalgebra $Q \subset M = M_1 *_B M_2$ is "large" (i.e., if conditions (2) and (3) below are not satisfied) then a corner of $Q' \cap M^{\omega}$ embeds into B^{ω} . Thus, the phenomenon from Theorem 6.1 extends in some sense to arbitrary subalgebras $Q \subset M$.

THEOREM 6.3. – Let (M_1, τ_1) and (M_2, τ_2) be tracial von Neumann algebras with a com*mon von Neumann subalgebra* B *such that* $\tau_{1|B} = \tau_{2|B}$. Let $M = M_1 *_{B} M_2$ and $Q \subset pMp$ be *a von Neumann subalgebra, for some projection* p ∈ M*. Let* ω *be a free ultrafilter on* N*. Denote by P* the von Neumann subalgebra of M^{ω} generated by M and B^{ω} .

Then one of the following conditions holds true:

- 1. $Q' \cap (pMp)^{\omega} \subset P$ and $Q' \cap (pMp)^{\omega} \prec_P B^{\omega}$.
- 2. $\mathcal{N}_{pMp}(Q)'' \prec_M M_i$ $\mathcal{N}_{pMp}(Q)'' \prec_M M_i$ $\mathcal{N}_{pMp}(Q)'' \prec_M M_i$, for some $i \in \{1,2\}$.
- 3. Qp' is amenable relative to B, for some non-zero projection $p' \in \mathcal{Z}(Q' \cap pMp)$.

To prove Theorem 6.3 we will need the following result.

THEOREM 6.4 ([8]). – Let (M_1, τ_1) and (M_2, τ_2) be tracial von Neumann algebras with a *common von Neumann subalgebra* B *such that* $\tau_{1|B} = \tau_{2|B}$ *. Let* $M = M_1 *_B M_2$ *and* $Q \subset pMp$ *be a von Neumann subalgebra, for some projection* $p \in M$.

Then one of the following conditions holds:

- 1. $Q' \cap pMp \prec_M B$.
- 2. $\mathcal{N}_{pMp}(Q)'' \prec_M M_i$, for some $i \in \{1,2\}$.
- 3. Qp' is amenable relative to B, for some non-zero projection $p' \in \mathcal{Z}(Q' \cap pMp)$.

In the case when B is amenable and Q has no amenable direct summan[d th](#page-0-0)is result was proved by I. Chifan and C. Houdayer [8, Theorem 1.1]. The argument that we include below follows closely their [pro](#page-0-0)of.

Note that part (1) of Theorem 6.3 implies [par](#page-0-0)t (1[\) of](#page-0-0) Theorem 6.4. Indeed, if $Q' \cap (pMp)^{\omega} \prec_P B^{\omega}$ $Q' \cap (pMp)^{\omega} \prec_P B^{\omega}$ $Q' \cap (pMp)^{\omega} \prec_P B^{\omega}$, then $(Q' \cap pMp)^{\omega} \prec_{M^{\omega}} B^{\omega}$. This readily implies that $Q' \cap pMp \prec_M B$. Therefore Theorem 6.3 is stronger than Theorem 6.4.

Before proceeding to the proofs of Theorems 6.3 and 6.4, let us fix some notations. Let $M = M * (B \bar{\otimes} L(\mathbb{F}_2))$ and $\{\theta_t\}_{t \in \mathbb{R}}$ be the automorphisms of \tilde{M} defined in Section 2.11. We extend θ_t to an automorphism of \tilde{M}^{ω} by putting $\theta_t((x_n)_n) = (\theta_t(x_n))_n$. For $x \in \tilde{M}^{\omega}$, we denote

$$
\delta_t(x) = \theta_t(x) - E_{M^{\omega}}(\theta_t(x)) \in \tilde{M}^{\omega} \ominus M^{\omega}.
$$

Note that if $x \in \tilde{M}$, then $\delta_t(x) \in \tilde{M} \ominus M$.

Let β be the automorphism of \tilde{M} satisfying $\beta(x) = x$ if $x \in M$, $\beta(u_{a_1}) = u_{a_1}^*$ and $\beta(u_{a_2}) = u_{a_2}^*$ $\beta(u_{a_2}) = u_{a_2}^*$ $\beta(u_{a_2}) = u_{a_2}^*$, where a_1, a_2 are the generators of \mathbb{F}_2 chosen in Section 2.11. We still denote by β the extension of β to \tilde{M}^{ω} . It is easy to check that $\beta^2 = id_{\tilde{M}^{\omega}}$ and $\beta \theta_t \beta = \theta_{-t}$, for all $t \in \mathbb{R}$.

By [51, Lemma 2.1], the e[xiste](#page-0-0)nce [of](#page-0-0) β implies that

(6.3)
$$
\|\theta_{2t}(x)-x\|_2 \leq 2\|\delta_t(x)\|_2, \text{ for all } x \in M \text{ and every } t \in \mathbb{R}.
$$

In the proofs of Theorems 6.3 and 6.4 we assume for simplicity that $p = 1$, the general case being treated similarly. We continue with the following lemma which is key in both proofs.

LEMMA 6.5. – Let (M_1, τ_1) and (M_2, τ_2) be tracial von Neumann algebras with a com*mon von Neumann subalgebra B such that* $\tau_{1|B} = \tau_{2|B}$ *. Let* $Q \subset M = M_1 *_{B} M_2$ *be a von Neumann subalgebra such that* Qp' *is not amenable relative to B, for any non-zero projection* $p' \in \mathcal{Z}(Q' \cap M)$.

Then we have that $\sup_{x \in (Q' \cap M^{\omega})_1} \|\delta_t(x)\|_2 \to 0$ *, as* $t \to 0$ *.*

Proof. – It is easy to see that the map $\mathbb{R} \ni t \to \|\delta_t(x)\|_2 \in [0,\infty)$ is even on R, and decreasing on $[0, \infty)$, for every $x \in \tilde{M}^{\omega}$. Thus, if the lemma is false, then there exists $c > 0$ such that $\sup_{x \in (Q' \cap M^\omega)_1} \|\delta_t(x)\|_2 > c$, for every $t \in \mathbb{R} \setminus \{0\}.$

For $m \ge 1$, put $t_m = 2^{-m}$. Let $x_m \in (Q' \cap M^{\omega})_1$ such that $\xi_m = \delta_{t_m}(x_m)$ satisfies $\|\xi_m\|_2 > c.$

Fix $y \in M$ and $z \in (Q)_1$. Then we have that

$$
||y\xi_m||_2 = ||(1 - E_{M^{\omega}})(y\theta_{t_m}(x_n))||_2 \le ||y\theta_{t_m}(x_m)||_2 \le ||y||_2.
$$

Also, since $z_x = x_m z$, by using S. Popa's spectral gap argument [50] we get that

$$
||z\xi_m - \xi_m z||_2 = ||(1 - E_M)(z\theta_{t_m}(x_m) - \theta_{t_m}(x_m)z)||_2 \le ||z\theta_{t_m}(x_m) - \theta_{t_m}(x_m)z||_2
$$

= $||\theta_{-t_m}(z)x_m - x_m\theta_{-t_m}(z)||_2 \le 2||\theta_{-t_m}(z) - z||_2 \longrightarrow 0.$

By writing $\xi_m = (\xi_{m,n})_n$ [, w](#page-0-0)here $\xi_{m,n} \in \tilde{M} \ominus M$, we find a net $\eta_k \in \tilde{M} \ominus M$ such that $\|\eta_k\|_2 > c$, $\limsup_k \|y\eta_k\|_2 \le \|y\|_2$, for every $y \in M$, and $\|z\eta_k - \eta_k z\|_2 \to 0$, for every $z \in Q$.

Now, since $\tilde{M} = M * (B \bar{\otimes} L(\mathbb{F}_2))$, by Lemma 2.10 we have that $L^2(\tilde{M}) \ominus L^2(M) \cong$ $L^2(M) \otimes_B \mathcal{K}$, for some B-M bimodule \mathcal{K} . We may therefore apply Lemma 2.3 to conclude

that Qp' is amenable [rela](#page-0-0)tive to B, for a non-zero projection $p' \in \mathcal{Z}(Q' \cap M)$, which gives a contradiction. \Box

Proof of Theorem 6.4. – Assu[min](#page-36-0)g th[at co](#page-0-0)ndition (3) is false, we prove that either (1) or (2) holds.

Since $Q' \cap M \subset Q' \cap M^{\omega}$, Lemma 6.5 implies that $\sup_{x \in (Q' \cap M)_1} ||\delta_t(x)||_2 \to 0$, as $t \to 0$. Together with inequality 6.3 this yields $t > 0$ such that $||\theta_t(x) - x||_2 \le \frac{1}{2}$, for all $x \in (Q' \cap M)_1.$

Thus, $\tau(\theta_t(u)u^*) \geq \frac{1}{2}$, for every $u \in \mathcal{U}(Q' \cap M)$. Applying Theorem 2.11 gives that either $Q' \cap M \prec_M B$ $Q' \cap M \prec_M B$ or $\mathcal{N}_M(Q' \cap M)'' \prec_M M_i$, for some $i \in \{1,2\}$. Since $\mathcal{N}_M(Q) \subset \mathcal{N}_M(Q' \cap M)$, this finishes the proof. \Box

In the proof of Theorem 6.3 we will also use the following technical result:

LEMMA 6.6. – Let \tilde{P} be the von Neumann subalgebra of \tilde{M}^{ω} generated by \tilde{M} and B^{ω} . *Then we have*

- 1. M_1^{ω} and M_2^{ω} are freely independent over B^{ω} ,
- 2. $M^{\omega} \perp (\tilde{P} \ominus P)$ and
- 3. $(\tilde{M} \ominus M)(M^{\omega} \ominus P) \perp M^{\omega}(\tilde{M} \ominus M).$

Proof. – Let $x_1 \in M_{i_1}^{\omega} \oplus B^{\omega}, x_2 \in M_{i_2}^{\omega} \oplus B^{\omega}, \dots, x_m \in M_{i_m}^{\omega} \oplus B^{\omega},$ for some indices $i_1, i_2, \ldots, i_m \in \{1, 2\}$ such that $i_k \neq i_{k+1}$, for all $1 \leq k \leq m-1$. Then we can represent $x_k = (x_{k,n})_n$, where $x_{k,n} \in M_{i_k} \oplus B$, for all n and every $1 \leq k \leq m$. Since $E_{B^{\omega}}(x_1x_2\cdots x_m)=\lim_{n\to\omega}E_B(x_{1,n}x_{2,n}\cdots x_{m,n})=0$, the first assertion follows.

Towards the second assertion, define $P_1 = \{M_1, B^{\omega}\}^{\prime\prime}$, $P_2 = \{M_2, B^{\omega}\}^{\prime\prime}$ and $P_3 = {B \bar{\otimes} L(\mathbb{F}_2), B^{\omega}}''$. All of these algebras contain B^{ω} and we have that $P_1 \subset M_1^{\omega}$, $P_2 \subset M_2^{\omega}$ and $P_3 \subset (B \bar{\otimes} L(\mathbb{F}_2))^{\omega}$. Now, the first assertion implies that M_1^{ω} , M_2^{ω} and $(B\bar{\otimes}L(\mathbb{F}_2))^{\omega}$ are freely independent over B^{ω} . Since $P = \{P_1, P_2\}''$ and $\tilde{P} = \{P_1, P_2, P_3\}''$, we deduce that $\tilde{P} = P *_{B^{\omega}} P_3$.

This implies that $\tilde{P} \in P$ is contained in the $\|.\|_2$ -closure of the linear span of elements of the form $x = v_0w_1v_1 \cdots v_{m-1}w_mv_m$, where $v_0, v_m \in P_3, v_1, \ldots, v_{m-1} \in P_3 \ominus B^{\omega}$, and $w_1, \ldots, w_m \in P \ominus B^{\omega}$, for some $m \ge 1$. Since $P \ominus B^{\omega} \subset M^{\omega} \ominus B^{\omega}$ and $P_3 \ominus B^{\omega} \subset (B \bar{\otimes} L(\mathbb{F}_2))^{\omega} \ominus B^{\omega}$, we can represent $v_i = (v_{i,n})_n$ and $w_i = (w_{i,n})_n$, where $v_{0,n}, v_{m,n} \in B\bar{\otimes}L(\mathbb{F}_2), v_{1,n}, \ldots, v_{m-1,n} \in (B\bar{\otimes}L(\mathbb{F}_2)) \ominus B$, and $w_{1,n}, \ldots, w_{m,n} \in M \ominus B$, for all n. It is now clear that $x = (v_{0,n}w_{1,n}v_{1,n}\cdots v_{m-1,n}w_{m,n}v_{m,n})_n$ belongs to $\tilde{M}^{\omega} \ominus M^{\omega}$. This shows that $\tilde{P} \ominus P \subset \tilde{M}^{\omega} \ominus M^{\omega}$, thereby proving (2).

Finally, let $z_1, z_2 \in \tilde{M} \ominus M$, $y_1 \in M^{\omega} \ominus P$ [an](#page-0-0)d $y_2 \in M^{\omega}$ such that $||y_1||, ||y_2|| \leq 1$. Write $y_1 = (y_{1,n})_n, y_2 = (y_{2,n})_n$, where $y_{1,n}, y_{2,n} \in (M)_1$. Our goal is to prove that $\langle z_1y_1, y_2z_2 \rangle = 0$ or, equivalently, that $\lim_{n \to \omega} \langle z_1y_{1,n}, y_{2,n}z_2 \rangle = 0$.

Since $\tilde{M} = M *_{B} (B \bar{\otimes} L(\mathbb{F}_2))$, by Lemma 2.10 we can find an M-B bimodule K such that $L^2(\tilde{M}) \ominus L^2(M) = \mathcal{K} \otimes_B L^2(M)$. Viewing z_1, z_2 as vectors in $L^2(\tilde{M}) \ominus L^2(M)$ and using approximations in $\|.\|_2$, we may assume that $z_1 = \xi_1 \otimes_B \eta_1$, $z_2 = \xi_2 \otimes_B \eta_2$, where $\xi_1, \xi_2 \in \mathcal{K}$ and $\eta_1, \eta_2 \in M$. Moreover, we may take ξ_1 to be right bounded, i.e., such that

 $\|\xi_1 y\|_2 \leq C \|y\|_2$, for all $y \in M$, for some constant $C > 0$. By using the definition of Connes' tensor product we get that

$$
\begin{aligned} |\langle z_1 y_{1,n}, y_{2,n} z_2 \rangle| &= |\langle y_{2,n}^* \xi_1 \otimes_B \eta_1 y_{1,n}, \xi_2 \otimes_B \eta_2 \rangle| \\ &= |\langle y_{2,n}^* \xi_1 E_B(\eta_1 y_{1,n} \eta_2^*), \xi_2 \rangle| \leq C \| E_B(\eta_1 y_{1,n} \eta_2^*) \|_2 \| \xi_2 \|_2. \end{aligned}
$$

Si[n](#page-0-0)ce $y_1 \perp P$ and $\eta_1^* B^\omega \eta_2 \subset P$ $\eta_1^* B^\omega \eta_2 \subset P$ $\eta_1^* B^\omega \eta_2 \subset P$, we get that $y_1 \perp \eta_1^* B^\omega \eta_2$. Hence, $\lim_{n\to\omega} ||E_B(\eta_1 y_{1,n} \eta_2^*)||_2 =$ $\lim_{n\to\omega} ||E_B(\eta_1 y_{1,n} \eta_2^*)||_2 =$ $||E_{B^{\omega}}(\eta_1 y_1 \eta_2^*)||_2 = 0$, which proves the last assertion. \Box

To prove Theorem 6.3 we adapt the proof of [27, Lemma 3.3] (see also the proof of [5, Theorem 3.8]) to the case of AFP algebras. In the proof of Theorem 6.3 we apply Theorem 6.4 and [32, Theorems 1.1 and 3.1] to *non-separable* tracial von Neumann algebras. While these results are only stat[ed fo](#page-0-0)r separable algebras, their proofs can be easily modified to handle non-separable algebras. We leave the details to the reader.

Proof of Theorem 6.3. – For simplicity, we assume that $p = 1$. Assuming that (2) and (3) are false, we will deduce that (1) holds. The proof is divided between two claims, each proving one assertion from (1).

CLAIM 1. – $Q' \cap M^{\omega} \subset P$.

Proof of Claim 1. – Assume by contradiction that there exists $x \in Q' \cap M^{\omega}$ such that $x \notin P$ and put $y = x - E_P(x) \neq 0$. Fix $z \in (Q)_1$ and $t \in \mathbb{R}$.

Since $E_{M^{\omega}}(\theta_t(z)) = (E_{M^{\omega}} \circ E_{\tilde{M}})(\theta_t(z)) = E_M(\theta_t(z))$ and $y \in M^{\omega}$ we get that

(6.4)
$$
\|\delta_t(z)y - y\delta_t(z)\|_2 = \|(1 - E_M)(\theta_t(z))y - y(1 - E_M)(\theta_t(z))\|_2
$$

=
$$
\|(1 - E_{M^\omega})(\theta_t(z)y - y\theta_t(z))\|_2 \le \|\theta_t(z)y - y\theta_t(z)\|_2.
$$

Since $zx = xz$ $zx = xz$ $zx = xz$ and $z \in M \subset P$, we get that $zy = yz$. Thus, we derive that

$$
(6.5) \quad \|\theta_t(z)y - y\theta_t(z)\|_2 = \|z\theta_{-t}(y) - \theta_{-t}(y)z\|_2 \leq 2\|\theta_{-t}(y) - y\|_2 = 2\|\theta_t(y) - y\|_2.
$$

On the other hand, since $x \in M^{\omega}$, Lemma 6.6 (2) gives that $E_{\tilde{P}}(x) = E_P(x)$. Since θ_t leaves \tilde{P} globally invariant we conclude that $\theta_t(E_P(x)) = \theta_t(E_{\tilde{P}}(x)) = E_{\tilde{P}}(\theta_t(x))$. As a consequence, we [have](#page-38-0)

(6.6)
$$
\|\theta_t(y)-y\|_2 = \|(1-E_{\tilde{P}})(\theta_t(x)-x)\|_2 \le \|\theta_t(x)-x\|_2.
$$

By combining 6.4, 6.5 and 6.6 we get that $\|\delta_t(z)y - y\delta_t(z)\|_2 \leq 2\|\theta_t(x) - x\|_2$.

Since $\delta_t(z) \in \tilde{M} \ominus M$ and $y \in M^{\omega} \ominus P$, Lemma 6.6 (3) implies that $\delta_t(z)y \perp y \delta_t(z)$. Therefore we derive that $\|\delta_t(z)y\|_2 \leq 2\|\theta_t(x) - x\|_2$. Since

$$
\|\delta_t(z)y-\delta_t(zy)\|_2\leqslant \|\theta_t(z)y-\theta_t(zy)\|_2\leqslant \|\theta_t(y)-y\|_2,
$$

we altogether deduce that $\|\delta_t(zy)\|_2 \leq 3 \|\theta_t(x) - x\|_2$, for every $z \in (Q)_1$ and $t \in \mathbb{R}$.

By using this inequality together with 6.3 and 6.6 we derive that

$$
\|\theta_t(z)y - zy\|_2 \le \|\theta_t(zy) - zy\|_2 + \|\theta_t(y) - y\|_2
$$

\n
$$
\le 2\|\delta_{\frac{t}{2}}(zy)\|_2 + \|\theta_t(y) - y\|_2 \le 6\|\theta_{\frac{t}{2}}(x) - x\|_2 + \|\theta_t(x) - x\|_2
$$

\n
$$
\le 12\|\delta_{\frac{t}{4}}(x)\|_2 + 2\|\delta_{\frac{t}{2}}(x)\|_2, \text{ for all } z \in (Q)_1 \text{ and } t \in \mathbb{R}.
$$

108 [A](#page-0-0). IOANA

Now, since (3) is assumed false, Lemma 6.5 implies that $\sup_{x \in (Q' \cap M^{\omega})_1} ||\delta_t(x)||_2 \to 0$, as $t \to 0$. In combination with 6.7 it follows that we can find $t > 0$ such that $\|\theta_t(z)y - zy\|_2 \leq \frac{\|y\|_2}{2}$, for all $z \in (Q)_1$. Thus, if we let $w = E_{\tilde{M}}(yy^*)$, then

$$
\Re \ \tau(\theta_t(z)wz^*) = \Re \ \tau(\theta_t(z)yy^*z^*) \geq \frac{\|y\|_2^2}{2}, \text{ for all } z \in \mathcal{U}(Q).
$$

By using a standard averaging argument we can find $0 \neq v \in \tilde{M}$ such that $\theta_t(z)v = vz$, for all $z \in Q$. By [32, Theorem 3.1] we would conclude that $Q \prec_M M_i$, for some $i \in \{1,2\}$.

If we denote $\mathcal{N} = \mathcal{N}_M(Q)''$, then [32, Theorem 1.1] would imply that either $\mathcal{N} \prec_M M_1$, $\mathcal{N} \prec_M M_2$ or $Q \prec_M B$. Since the last condition implies that there is a non-zero projection $p' \in \mathcal{Z}(Q' \cap M)$ such that $Q p'$ is amenable relative to B , we altogether get a contradiction.

To end the proof we are left with showing:

CLAIM 2. – $Q' \cap M^{\omega} \prec_{P} B^{\omega}$.

Proof of Claim 2. – Recall from the proof of Lemma 6.6 that $P_1 = \{M_1, B^{\omega}\}$ " and $P_2 = \{M, B^{\omega}\}''$ are freely independent over B^{ω} , and that $P = P_1 *_{B^{\omega}} P_2$.

By applying Theorem 6.4 to the inclusion $Q \subset P$ it follows that we are in one of the following three cases: (a) $Q' \cap P \prec_P B^\omega$, (b) $\mathcal{N}_P(Q)'' \prec_P P_i$, for some $i \in \{1,2\}$, or (c) Qz is amenable relative to B^{ω} inside P, for some non-zero projection $z \in \mathcal{Z}(Q' \cap P)$.

In case (a), Claim 1 im[plies](#page-0-0) that $Q' \cap M^{\omega} = Q' \cap P \prec_{P} B^{\omega}$ and thus (1) is satisfied. Let us show that cases (b) and (c) contradict our assumpt[ion](#page-0-0) that conditions (2) and (3) are false.

Firstly, since $\mathcal{N} = \mathcal{N}_M(Q)'' \subset \mathcal{N}_P(Q)'', P_i \subset M_i^{\omega}$ and $P \subset M^{\omega}$, case (b) [implie](#page-0-0)s that $\mathcal{W} \prec_{M^{\omega}} M_i^{\omega}$. By Remark 2.2 it follows that $\mathcal{W}p_0$ is amenable relative to M_i^{ω} inside M^{ω} , for some non-zero projection $p_0 \in \mathcal{N}' \cap M^\omega$. Lemma 2.4 further implies that $\mathcal{N} p'$ is amenable relative to M_i inside M, for some non-zero projection $p' \in \mathcal{N}' \cap M$. By Corollary 2.12 we get that either $(b_1) \mathcal{N} p'$ is amenab[le re](#page-0-0)lative to B inside M or $(b_2) \mathcal{N} \prec_M M_i$. In the case (b_1) we get in particular that Qp'' is amenable relative to B inside M, contradicting the assumption that (3) is false. In turn, case (b_2) contradicts the assumption that (2) does not hold.

Finally, in case (c), Lemma 2.4 implies that Qp' is amenable relative to B, for some nonzero projection $p' \in \mathcal{Z}(Q' \cap M)$. In other words, (3) holds, a contradiction. \Box

7. Uniqueness of Cartan subalge[bras](#page-0-0) for II¹ **factors arising from actions of AFP groups**

The main goal of this secti[on is](#page-0-0) to prove Theorem 1.1 and derive several consequences.

7.1. Uniqueness of Cartan subalgebras

Towards proving Theorem 1.1 we first establish a general technical result.

THEOREM 7.1. – Let Γ_1 and Γ_2 be two countable groups with a common subgroup Λ such *that* $[\Gamma_1:\Lambda] \geq 2$ *and* $[\Gamma_2:\Lambda] \geq 3$ *. Denote* $\Gamma = \Gamma_1 *_{\Lambda} \Gamma_2$ *and suppose that there exist* $g_1, g_2, \ldots, g_n \in \Gamma$ such that $\bigcap_{i=1}^n g_i \Lambda g_i^{-1}$ is finite.

Let $\Gamma \cap (D, \tau)$ *be any trace preserving action of* Γ *on a tracial von Neumann algebra* (D, τ). *Denote* $M = D \rtimes \Gamma$ *and suppose that* M *is a fa[ctor](#page-0-0).*

If A *is a regular amenable von Neumann subalgebra of* M, then $A \prec_M D$.

Before proceeding to the proof of Theorem 7.1, let us introduce some notations that will essentially allow us to reduce to the case when $\bigcap_{i=1}^n g_i \Lambda g_i^{-1}$ is trivial and not only finite.

Since $\bigcap_{i=1}^n g_i \Lambda g_i^{-1}$ is finite, $\Sigma = \bigcap_{g \in \Gamma} g \Lambda g^{-1}$ is a finite group and there exist $h_1, h_2, \ldots, h_m \in \Gamma$ such that $\Sigma = \bigcap_{j=1}^m h_j \Lambda h_j^{-1}$. Since $\Sigma < \Lambda$ is a normal subgroup of Γ , we can define the following groups $\Gamma' = \Gamma/\Sigma$, $\Gamma'_1 = \Gamma_1/\Sigma$, $\Gamma'_2 = \Gamma_2/\Sigma$ and $\Lambda' = \Lambda/\Sigma$. No[te th](#page-56-10)at $\Gamma' = \Gamma'_1 *_{\Lambda'} \Gamma'_2$ and let $\rho : \Gamma \to \Gamma'$ be the quotient homomorphism. Note also that $\bigcap_{j=1}^m k_j \Lambda' k_j^{-1} = \{e\},\$ where $k_j = \rho(h_j)$.

Denote $\mathcal{M} = M \bar{\otimes} L(\Gamma')$ and let $\Delta : M \to M$ be the *comultiplication* [53] defined by

$$
\Delta(au_g) = au_g \otimes u_{\rho(g)}, \text{ for every } a \in D \text{ and all } g \in \Gamma.
$$

We next record a property of Δ that will be of later use.

LEMMA 7.2. – [Let](#page-0-0) $Q \subset M$ be a von Neumann subalgebra and $\Gamma_0 < \Gamma$ be a subgroup. *If* $\Delta(Q) \prec_{\mathcal{M}} M \bar{\otimes} L(\rho(\Gamma_0))$ *, then* $Q \prec_M D \rtimes \Gamma_0$ *.*

Proof of Lemma 7.2. – Assume by contradiction that $Q \nmid_M D \rtimes \Gamma_0$. Then we can find a sequence of unitaries $u_n \in Q$ such that $||E_{D \rtimes \Gamma_0}(x u_n y)||_2 \to 0$, for all $x, y \in M$. We claim that $||E_{M\bar{\otimes} L(\rho(\Gamma_0))}(v\Delta(u_n)w)||_2 \to 0$, for all $v, w \in M$. This will provide the desired contradiction.

To prove the claim, by Kaplansky's density theorem, we may assume that $v = 1 \otimes u_{\rho(h)}$ and $w = 1 \otimes u_{\rho(k)}$, for some $h, k \in \Gamma$. For every n, write $u_n = \sum_{g \in \Gamma} x_{n,g} u_g$, where $x_{n,g} \in D$. Then $\Delta(u_n) = \sum_{g \in \Gamma} x_{n,g} u_g \otimes u_{\rho(g)}$. Since ker $(\rho) = \Sigma$, it follows that

$$
E_{M\bar{\otimes}L(\rho(\Gamma_0))}(v\Delta(u_n)w)=\sum_{g\in \Gamma}x_{n,g}u_g\otimes E_{L(\rho(\Gamma_0))}(u_{\rho(hgk)})=\sum_{g\in h^{-1}\Gamma_0\Sigma k^{-1}}x_{n,g}u_g\otimes u_{\rho(hgk)}.
$$

Further, since Σ is finite we deduce that

$$
||E_{M\bar{\otimes}L(\rho(\Gamma_0))}(v\Delta(u_n)w)||_2^2 = \sum_{g\in h^{-1}\Gamma_0\Sigma k^{-1}} ||x_{n,g}||_2^2 \leq \sum_{l\in\Sigma} ||E_{D\rtimes\Gamma_0}(u_hu_nu_{kl})||_2^2.
$$

Since $||E_{D\rtimes \Gamma_0}(u_hu_nu_{kl})||_2 \to 0$, as $n \to \infty$, the lemma is proven.

Proof of Theor[em](#page-0-0) 7.1. – Define $\mathcal{M}_1 = M \bar{\otimes} L(\Gamma'_1)$, $\mathcal{M}_2 = M \bar{\otimes} L(\Gamma'_2)$ and $B = M \bar{\otimes} L(\Lambda')$. Then we have that $\mathcal{M} = \mathcal{M}_1 *_{B} \mathcal{M}_2$.

 \Box

Define $\tilde{\mathcal{M}} = \mathcal{M} *_{B} (B \bar{\otimes} L(\mathbb{F}_2))$ and let $\{\theta_t\}_{t \in \mathbb{R}} \subset \text{Aut}(\tilde{\mathcal{M}})$ be the deformation defined in Section 2.11. Also, let N be the von Neumann subalgebra of M generated by $\{u_g\mathcal{M}u_g^*\mid g\in\mathbb{F}_2\}$ $\{u_g\mathcal{M}u_g^*\mid g\in\mathbb{F}_2\}$ $\{u_g\mathcal{M}u_g^*\mid g\in\mathbb{F}_2\}$. Recall from Section 3 that $\mathcal{\tilde{M}}=N\rtimes\mathbb{F}_2$, where $\mathbb{F}_2=\{u_g\}_{g\in\mathbb{F}_2}$ acts on N by conjugation.

Let $t \in (0,1)$ and consider the amenable von Neumann subalgebra $\theta_t(\Delta(A)) \subset \tilde{\mathcal{M}}$. By S. Popa and S. Vaes' dichotomy (Theorem 2.8) we get that either $\theta_t(\Delta(A)) \prec_{\tilde{M}} N$ or $\mathcal{N}_{\tilde{\mathcal{M}}}(\theta_t(\Delta(A)))$ " is amenable relative to N inside $\tilde{\mathcal{M}}$.

Since A is regular in M, we have that $\theta_t(\Delta(M)) \subset \mathcal{N}_{\tilde{M}}(\theta_t(\Delta(A)))$ ". Therefore, we are in one of the following two cases:

CLAIM 1. – *There exists* $t \in (0,1)$ *such that* $\theta_t(\Delta(A)) \prec_{\tilde{M}} N$.

110 A. IOANA

CLAIM 2. – *For e[very](#page-0-0)* $t \in (0,1)$ *we have that* $\theta_t(\Delta(M))$ *is amenable relative to* N *inside* \tilde{M} *.*

In Case 1, The[or](#page-55-2)em 3.2 gives that either $\Delta(A) \prec_M B$ or $\mathcal{N}_{\mathcal{M}}(\Delta(A))'' \prec_M \mathcal{M}_i$, for some $i \in \{1, 2\}$. Since A is regular in M, the latter condition implies that $\Delta(M) \prec_M M_i$.

By using Lemma 7.2 we derive that either $A \prec_M D \rtimes \Lambda$ or $M \prec_M D \rtimes \Gamma_i$, for some $i \in \{1, 2\}$. If $A \prec_M D \rtimes \Lambda$, then as M is a factor, [24, Proposition 8] implies that $A \prec_M D \rtimes (\bigcap_{i=1}^n g_i \Lambda g_i^{-1})$. Since $\bigcap_{i=1}^n g_i \Lambda g_i^{-1}$ is finite, we conclude that $A \prec_M D$, as claimed.

Now, since $[\Gamma_1 : \Lambda] \geq 2$ and $[\Gamma_2 : \Lambda] \geq 2$, we can find $g_1 \in \Gamma_1 \setminus \Lambda$ and $g_2 \in \Gamma_2 \setminus \Lambda$. Let $u = u_{g_1 g_2} \in \mathcal{U}(L(\Gamma))$. Then we have that $||E_{D \rtimes \Gamma_i}(xu^n y)||_2 \to 0$, for every $x, y \in M$ [and](#page-0-0) $i \in \{1,2\}$. Thus, $L(\Gamma) \nless \negthinspace M \not\perp N$ and hence $M \not\prec_M D \rtimes \Gamma_i$. This shows that the second alternative is impossible and finishes the proof of Case 1.

In Case 2, since $[\Gamma'_1 : \Lambda'] \geq 2$, $[\Gamma'_2 : \Lambda'] \geq 3$ and $\bigcap_{j=1}^m k_j \Lambda' k_j^{-1} = \{e\}$, Corollary 6.2 implies that $L(\Gamma')' \cap L(\Gamma')^{\omega} = \mathbb{C}1$.

Note that $u_g \otimes u_{\rho(g)} \in \Delta(M)$, for every $g \in \Gamma$. Moreover, the von Neumann algebra A_0 generated by $\{u_{\rho(g)}\}_{g\in\Gamma}$ is equal to $L(\Gamma')$ and satisfies $A'_0 \cap L(\Gamma')^{\omega} = \mathbb{C}1$. Since $\theta_t(\Delta(M))$ is amenable relative to N, for any $t \in (0,1)$, by Theorem 5.2 we deduce that either $L(\Gamma') \prec_{L(\Gamma')} L(\Gamma'_i)$, for some $i \in \{1,2\}$, or $L(\Gamma')$ is amenable relative $L(\Lambda')$ inside $L(\Gamma')$.

Since $[\Gamma'_1 : \Lambda'] \geq 2$ and $[\Gamma'_2 : \Lambda'] \geq 2$, we can choose $g_1 \in \Gamma'_1 \setminus \Lambda'$ and $g_2 \in \Gamma'_2 \setminus \Lambda'$. Then $u = u_{g_1 g_2} \in L(\Gamma')$ satisfies $||E_{L(\Gamma_1')}(xu^n y)||_2 \to 0$ a[nd](#page-54-10) $||E_{L(\Gamma_2')}(xu^n y)||_2 \to 0$, for all $x, y \in L(\Gamma')$, showing that the first alternative is impossible.

Finally, if $L(\Gamma')$ is amenable relative to $L(\Lambda')$ inside $L(\Gamma')$, then Λ' is *co-amenable* in Γ' , i.e., there exists a Γ'-invariant state $\Phi : \ell^{\infty}(\Gamma'/\Lambda') \to \mathbb{C}$ (see [2, Proposition 3.5]). Let us show that is impossible as well.

Let $g_1 \in \Gamma'_1 \backslash \Lambda'$ and $g_2, g_3 \in \Gamma'_2 \backslash \Lambda'$ such that $g_3^{-1}g_2 \not\in \Lambda'$. Let S_1 and S_2 be the set of words in $\Gamma'_1 \setminus \Lambda'$ and $\Gamma'_2 \setminus \Lambda'$ beginning in $\Gamma'_1 \setminus \Lambda'$ and in $\Gamma'_2 \setminus \Lambda'$, respectively. Then $\Gamma' = S_1 \sqcup S_2 \sqcup \Lambda'$ and we have $\Lambda' \subset g_1S_1, g_1S_2 \subset S_1, g_2S_1 \subset S_2, g_3S_1 \subset S_2$.

Now, let $q : \Gamma' \to \Gamma'/\Lambda'$ be quotient map and define $T_1 = q(S_1), T_2 = q(S_2)$. Then we have $\Gamma'/\Lambda' = T_1 \sqcup T_2 \sqcup \{e\Lambda'\}\$ and $e\Lambda' \in g_1T_1, g_1T_2 \subset T_1, g_2T_1 \subset T_2, g_3T_1 \subset T_2$. Moreover, since $g_3^{-1}g_2T_1 \subset T_2$, we get that $g_2T_1 \cap g_3T_1 = \emptyset$. Hence, $g_2T_1 \sqcup g_3T_1 \subset T_2$.

For a subset $T \subset \Gamma'/\Lambda'$, let $m(T) = \Phi(1_T) \in [0, 1]$. Then m is a finitely additive Γ' -invariant probability measure on Γ'/Λ' . The relations from the last paragraph therefore i[m](#page-0-0)ply that $m(e\Lambda') \leq m(T_1), m(T_2) \leq m(T_1)$ and $2m(T_1) \leq m(T_2)$. This would imply that $m(e\Lambda') = m(T_1) = m(T_2) = 0$, contradicting the fact that $m(e\Lambda') + m(T_1) + m(T_2) =$ $m(e\Lambda') + m(T_1) + m(T_2) =$ $m(e\Lambda') + m(T_1) + m(T_2) =$ $m(\Gamma'/\Lambda')=1.$ \Box

Proof of Theorem 1.1. – Assume that $\Gamma = \Gamma_1 \times \Gamma_2 \times \cdots \times \Gamma_n$, where $\Gamma_i = \Gamma_{i,1} *_{\Lambda_i} \Gamma_{i,2}$ is an amalgamated free product group satisfying the hypothesis of Theorem 1.1, for every $i \in \{1, 2, \ldots, n\}$. We denote by $G_i < \Gamma$ the product of all Γ_j with $j \in \{1, 2, \ldots, n\} \setminus \{i\}$.

Let $\Gamma \curvearrowright (X, \mu)$ be a free ergodic pmp action. Let A be a Cartan subalgebr[a of](#page-0-0) $M = L^{\infty}(X) \rtimes \Gamma$. For a subset $S \subset \Gamma$, we denote by e_S the orthogonal projection from $L^2(M)$ onto the $\|.\|_2$ closed linear span of $\{L^{\infty}(X)u_g|g \in S\}.$

For $i \in \{1, 2, ..., n\}$, we decompose $M = (L^{\infty}(X) \rtimes G_i) \rtimes \Gamma_i$. By applying Theorem 7.1 we deduce that $A \prec_M L^{\infty}(X) \rtimes G_i$. Since $A \subset M$ is maximal abelian, it follows that we can find a non-zero projection $p \in A$ and $v \in M$ such that $Ap \subset v(L^{\infty}(X) \rtimes G_i)v^*$. By possibly

shrinking p, we may assume that $\tau(p) = \frac{1}{m}$, for some $m \geq 1$. Since A is a Cartan subalgebra we can find unitaries $u_1, u_2, \ldots, u_m \in \mathcal{N}_M(\Lambda)$ such that $\sum_{j=1}^m u_j p u_j^* = 1$. Thus, we get that $A \subset \sum_{j=1}^m u_j (Ap) u_j^* \subset \sum_{j=1}^m u_j v (L^\infty(X) \rtimes G_i) v^* u_j^*$. By using $\Vert . \Vert_2$ -approximations, we conclude that for every $\varepsilon > 0$ we can find a finite set $S \subset \Gamma$ such that $||x - e_{SG_1S}(x)||_2 \leq \varepsilon$, for all $x \in (A)_1$.

Thus, we can find finite sets $S_1, S_2, \ldots, S_n \subset \Gamma$ such that

$$
||x - e_{S_i G_i S_i}(x)||_2 \le \frac{1}{n+1}
$$
, for all $x \in (A)_1$ and every $i \in \{1, 2, ..., n\}$.

Let $S = \bigcap_{i=1}^n S_i G_i S_i$. Then S is a finite subset of Γ and $||x - e_S(x)||_2 \leq \frac{n}{n+1}$, for every $x \in (A)_1$. Thus, $||e_S(u)||_2 \ge \frac{1}{n+1}$, for every $u \in \mathcal{U}(A)$. Since $||e_S(u)||_2^2 = \sum_{g \in S} ||E_{L^{\infty}}(x)(uu_g^*)||_2^2$, Theorem 2.1 gives that $A \prec_M L^\infty(X)$. Since A and $L^\infty(X)$ are Cartan subalgebras, [47, Theorem A.1] implies that the[y are](#page-0-0) unitarily conjugate. \Box

7.2. Applications to W[∗] **-superrigidity**

Next, we combine Theorem 1.1 with S. Popa's cocycle superrigidity [51] to provide a new class of W[∗] -superrigid actions. In particular, we will deduce Corollary 1.2.

A free ergodic pmp action $\Gamma \curvearrowright (X, \mu)$ is called *W^{*}-superrgid* if whenever $L^{\infty}(X) \rtimes \Gamma \cong$ $L^{\infty}(Y) \rtimes \Lambda$, for a free ergodic pmp action $\Lambda \sim (Y, \nu)$, the groups Γ and Λ are isomorphic and their actions are conjugate. This means that we can find a group isomorphism $\delta : \Gamma \to \Lambda$ and a measure space isomorphism θ : $X \to Y$ such that $\theta(g \cdot x) = \delta(g) \cdot \theta(x)$, for all $g \in \Gamma$ and μ -al[mos](#page-55-12)t every $x \in X$.

Recall that any orthogonal representation $\pi : \Gamma \to \mathcal{O}(\mathcal{H}_{\mathbb{R}})$ onto a real Hilbert space $\mathcal{H}_{\mathbb{R}}$ gives rise to a pmp action $\Gamma \curvearrowright (X_\pi, \mu_\pi)$, called the *Gaussian action* associated to π (see for instance [18, Section 2.g]).

THEOREM 7.3. – Let $\Gamma = \Gamma_1 *_{\Lambda} \Gamma_2$ and $\Gamma' = \Gamma'_1 *_{\Lambda'} \Gamma'_2$ be amalgamated free product *groups such that* $[\Gamma_1:\Lambda] \geq 2$, $[\Gamma_2:\Lambda] \geq 3$, $[\Gamma'_1:\Lambda'] \geq 2$ *and* $[\Gamma'_2:\Lambda'] \geq 3$. Suppose that *there exist* $g_1, g_2, \ldots, g_n \in \Gamma$ and $g'_1, g'_2, \ldots, g'_n \in \Gamma'$ such that $\bigcap_{i=1}^n g_i \Lambda g_i^{-1} = \{e\}$ and $\bigcap_{i=1}^{n} g'_{i} \Lambda' g'_{i}^{-1} = \{e\}.$

Let $G = \Gamma \times \Gamma'$ and $\pi : G \to \Theta(\mathcal{H}_{\mathbb{R}})$ *be an orthogonal representation such that*

- *the representation* $\pi_{|\Gamma}$ *has stable spectral gap, i.e.,* $\pi_{|\Gamma} \otimes \bar{\pi}_{|\Gamma}$ *has spectral gap, and*
- *the representation* $\pi_{|\Gamma'}$ *is weakly mixing, i.e.,* $\pi_{|\Gamma'} \otimes \bar{\pi}_{|\Gamma'}$ *has no invariant vectors.*

Then any free ergodic pmp action $G \sim (X, \mu)$ *which can be realized as a quotient of the Gaussian* $action G \curvearrowright (X_{\pi}, \mu_{\pi})$ $action G \curvearrowright (X_{\pi}, \mu_{\pi})$ $action G \curvearrowright (X_{\pi}, \mu_{\pi})$, is W^{*}-superrigid.

S. Popa and S. Vaes have very recently proven that the same holds when Γ and Γ' are icc weakly amenable groups that admit a proper 1-cocycle into a representation with stable spectral gap [55, Theore[m 12](#page-0-0).2].

Proof. – Denote $M = L^{\infty}(X) \rtimes G$ and let $\Lambda \sim (Y, \nu)$ be a free ergodic pmp action such that we have an isomorphism $\theta : L^{\infty}(Y) \rtimes \Lambda \to M$. Then $\theta(L^{\infty}(Y))$ is a Cartan subalgebra of M. Thus, by Theorem 1.1 we can find a unitary $u \in M$ such that $\theta(L^{\infty}(Y)) = uL^{\infty}(X)u^*$.

This implies that the actions $G \cap (X, \mu)$ and $\Lambda \cap (Y, \nu)$ are orbit equivalent. Therefore, in order to show that the actions are actually conjugate, it suffices to argue that $G \sim (X, \mu)$ is orbit equivalent superrigid.

112 A. IOANA

Let us show that we can apply [51, Theorem 1.3] to $G \curvearrowright X$. Firstly, by Corollary 6.2, Γ and Γ' have no finite normal subgroup. Thus, G has no finite normal subgroups. Secondly, by [18, Theorem 1.2] the action $G \cap X$ is s-malleable.

Thirdly, consider the unitary representation $\rho: G \curvearrowright L^2(X_\pi) \ominus \mathbb{C}1$. Then ρ is a subrepresentation of $\pi \otimes \sigma$ [, w](#page-56-12)here $\sigma = \bigoplus_{n \geq 0} \pi^{\otimes n}$. Since $\pi_{|\Gamma}$ has stable spectral gap and $\pi_{|\Gamma}$ is weakly mixing, the same properties hold for ρ_{Γ} and $\rho_{\Gamma'}$. Thus, the action $\Gamma \sim X_{\pi}$ has stable spectral gap and the action $\Gamma' \cap X_\pi$ is weakly mixing.

Thus, we can appl[y \[51](#page-0-0), Theorem 1.3] to deduce that the action $G \cap X$ is OE superrigid. \Box

Proof of Corollary 1.2. – Note that the Bernoulli action $G \cap [0,1]^G$ can be identified with the Gaussian acti[on](#page-55-13) associated to the left regular representation $\lambda: G \to \mathcal{U}(\ell^2(G))$. Since Γ and Γ' are non-amenable, the corollary follows from Theorem 7.3.

REMARK 7.4. – In [35, Theorem 1.1], Y. Kida proved the following: let $Mod^*(S)$ be the extended mapping class group of a surface of genus g with p boundary components. Suppose that $3g + p \ge 5$ and $(g, p) \ne (1, 2), (2, 0)$. Let $\Delta < \text{Mod}^*(S)$ be a finite index subgroup and $A < \Delta$ be an infinite, almost malnormal subgroup [\(i.e](#page-0-0)., $hAh^{-1} \cap A$ is finite, for all $h \in \Delta \setminus A$) and denote $\Gamma = \Delta *_{A} \Delta$. Then any free ergodic pmp action $\Gamma \cap (X, \mu)$ whose restriction to A is aperiodic is OE-superrigid.

Since $A \leq \Gamma$ is weakly malnormal, Theorem 1.1 implies that all such actions of Γ are moreover W[∗] -superrigid.

7.3. An [appli](#page-0-0)cation to W[∗] **-rigidity**

In combination with the orbit equivalence rigidity results of N. Monod and Y. Shalom, Theorem 1.1 implies the following.

THEOREM 7.5. – Let $\Gamma_1, \Gamma_2, \Gamma_3$ and Γ_4 be any non-trivial torsion-free countable groups and *define* $\Gamma = (\Gamma_1 * \Gamma_2) \times (\Gamma_3 * \Gamma_4)$ *. Let* $\Gamma \sim (X, \mu)$ *be a free ergodic pmp action whose restrictions to* $\Gamma_1 * \Gamma_2$, $\Gamma_3 * \Gamma_4$ *and any finite index subgroup* $\Gamma' < \Gamma$ *are also ergodic.*

Let $\Lambda \sim (Y, \nu)$ *be an arbitrary free mildly mixing pmp action.*

 $If L^{\infty}(X) \rtimes \Gamma \cong L^{\infty}(Y) \rtimes \Lambda$, then $\Gamma \cong \Lambda$ *and the actions* $\Gamma \curvearrowright X$ *and* $\Lambda \curvearrowright Y$ *are conjugate.*

Following [36, Definition 1.8], a measure preserving action $\Lambda \sim (Y, \nu)$ is called *mildly mixing* if for any measurable set $A \subset Y$ and any sequence $\lambda_n \in \Lambda$ with $\lambda_n \to \infty$, one has $\nu(\lambda_n A \Delta A) \rightarrow 0$ if [and](#page-0-0) [only](#page-55-14) if $\nu(A) \in \{0, 1\}.$

Proof of Theorem 7.5. – By [36, Theorem 1.3] the groups $\Gamma_1 * \Gamma_2$ and $\Gamma_3 * \Gamma_4$ belong to the class \mathcal{C}_{reg} . Applying [36, Theorem 1.10] then gives the conclusion. \Box

7.4. W[∗] **[Ba](#page-55-8)ss-Serre rigidity**

We next combine Theorem 1.1 with results of A. Alvarez and D. Gaboriau [1] to generalize part of [32, Theorem 7.7] and [8, Theorem 6.6].

THEOREM 7.6. – Let $m, n \geq 2$ be integers and $\Gamma_1, \Gamma_2, \ldots, \Gamma_m, \Lambda_1, \Lambda_2, \ldots, \Lambda_n$ be non*amenable groups with vanishing first* ℓ^2 -Betti numbers. Define $\Gamma = \Gamma_1 * \Gamma_2 * \cdots * \Gamma_m$ and $\Lambda = \Lambda_1 * \Lambda_2 * \cdots * \Lambda_n$. Let $\Gamma \cap (X, \mu)$ and $\Lambda \cap (Y, \nu)$ be free pmp actions such that the *restrictions* $\Gamma_i \cap X$ *and* $\Lambda_j \cap Y$ *are ergodic, for every* $i \in \{1, 2, \ldots, m\}$ *and* $j \in \{1, 2, \ldots, n\}$ *.* Let $\theta : L^{\infty}(X) \rtimes \Gamma \to (L^{\infty}(Y) \rtimes \Lambda)^t$ *be an isomorphism, for some* $t > 0$ *.*

Then $t = 1$ *,* $m = n$ *and there exists a permutation* α *of* $\{1, 2, ..., m\}$ *such that the actions* $\Gamma_i \cap X$ *and* $\Lambda_{\alpha(i)} \cap Y$ *are orbit equivalent, for every* $i \in \{1, 2, \ldots, m\}$ *.*

Moreover, for every $i \in \{1, 2, \ldots, m\}$, there exists a unitary element $u_i \in L^{\infty}(Y) \rtimes \Lambda$ such *that* $\theta(L^{\infty}(X)) = u_i L^{\infty}(Y) u_i^*$ *and* $\theta(L^{\infty}(X) \rtimes \Gamma_i) = u_i(L^{\infty}(Y) \rtimes \Lambda_{\alpha(i)}) u_i^*$.

Proof. – By Theorem 1.1, the II₁ factor $L^{\infty}(X) \rtimes \Gamma$ has a unique Cart[an](#page-55-15) subalgebra, up to unitary conjugacy. Thus, we can find a unitary $u \in (L^{\infty}(Y) \rtimes \Lambda)^t$ such that $\theta(L^{\infty}(X)) = u(L^{\infty}(Y))^{t}u^{*}$ $\theta(L^{\infty}(X)) = u(L^{\infty}(Y))^{t}u^{*}$ $\theta(L^{\infty}(X)) = u(L^{\infty}(Y))^{t}u^{*}$. Denoting by $\mathcal{R}(\Gamma \cap X)$ the equivalence relation induced by the action $\Gamma \cap X$, it follows that $\mathcal{R}(\Gamma \cap X) \cong \mathcal{R}(\Lambda \cap Y)^t$. By using [20] to calculate [the](#page-54-11) first ℓ^2 -Betti number of both sides of this equation (see the end of the proof of [32, Theorem 7.7]) we deduce that $t = 1$. Now, by [1, Corollary 4.20], non-amenable groups with vanishing first ℓ^2 -Betti number are measurably freely indecomposable. Since $\mathcal{R}(\Gamma \cap X) = *_{i=1}^m \mathcal{R}(\Gamma_i \cap X)$ and $\mathcal{R}(\Lambda \cap Y) = *_{j=1}^n \mathcal{R}(\Lambda_j \cap Y)$, by applying [1, Theorem 5.1], th[e con](#page-0-0)clusion follows. \Box

7.5. II¹ **factors with trivial fundamental group**

Theorem 1.6 also leads to a new class of groups whose actions give rise to II_1 factors with trivial fundamental groups.

THEOREM 7.7. – Let Γ_1 , Γ_2 *be two finitely generated, countable groups with* $|\Gamma_1| \geq 2$ *and* $|\Gamma_2| \geq 3$ *. Denote* $\Gamma = \Gamma_1 * \Gamma_2$ *and let* $\Gamma \sim (X, \mu)$ *be any free ergodic pmp action.*

*Then the II*₁ *factor* $M = L^{\infty}(X) \rtimes \Gamma$ *has trivial fundamental group,* $\mathcal{F}(M) = \{1\}$ *.*

Proof. – By Theorem 1.6, $L^{\infty}(X) \rtimes \Gamma$ has a unique Cartan subalgebra, up to unitary conjugacy. Therefore, we hav[e tha](#page-0-0)t $\mathcal{F}(M) = \mathcal{F}(\mathcal{R}(\Gamma \cap X))$ $\mathcal{F}(M) = \mathcal{F}(\mathcal{R}(\Gamma \cap X))$ $\mathcal{F}(M) = \mathcal{F}(\mathcal{R}(\Gamma \cap X))$. Since $\beta_1^{(2)}(\Gamma) \in (0, \infty)$ [, a](#page-56-14) well-known result of D. Gabori[au \[](#page-0-0)20] implies that $\mathcal{F}(\mathcal{R}(\Gamma \cap X)) = \{1\}.$ \Box

REMARK 7.8. – Th[eor](#page-56-14)em 7.7 generalizes [54, Theorem 1.2]. Thus, it was shown in [54] that the conclusion of Theorem 7.7 holds, for instance, if Γ_1 is an icc property (T) gro[up a](#page-0-0)nd Γ_2 is an infinite [grou](#page-56-14)p. Note that Theorem 7.7 fails if the groups involved are not finitely generated. Indeed, by [54, Theorem 1.1] if Λ_1 is a non-trivial group and Λ_2 is an infinite amenable group, then $\Gamma = \Lambda_1^{*\infty} * \Lambda_2$ does not satisfy the conclusion of Theorem 7.7. In fact, as shown in [54], there are free ergodic pmp actions $\Gamma \cap X$ such that $\mathcal{F}(L^{\infty}(X) \rtimes \Gamma)$ is uncountable.

7.6. Absence of Cartan subalgebras

Finally, Theorem 7.1 allows us to provide a new class of II_1 factors without Cartan subalgebras:

COROLLARY 7.9. – Let $\Gamma = \Gamma_1 *_{\Lambda} \Gamma_2$ *be an amalgamated free product group such that* $[\Gamma_1:\Lambda] \geq 2$ *and* $[\Gamma_2:\Lambda] \geq 3$. Assume that there exist $g_1, g_2, \ldots, g_n \in \Gamma$ such that $\bigcap_{i=1}^{n} g_i \Lambda g_i^{-1} = \{e\}.$

Then $N\bar{\otimes}L(\Gamma)$ *[do](#page-0-0)es not have a Cartan subalgebra, for any* II_1 *factor* N.

Proof of Corollary 7.9. – Let N be a II₁ factor and denote $M = N \bar{\otimes} L(\Gamma)$. Assume by contradiction that M has a Cartan subalgebra A. Since $M = N \rtimes \Gamma$, where Γ acts trivially on N, Theorem 7.1 implies $A \prec_M N$. By taking relative commutants (see [61, Lemma 3.5]) we get that $L(\Gamma) \prec_M A' \cap M = A$. Since A is abelian, while Γ is non-amenable, we derive a contradiction. П

8. Cartan subalgebras of [AFP](#page-0-0) algebras and [class](#page-0-0)ification of II¹ **factors [aris](#page-0-0)ing from free product equivalence relations**

In this section we prove Theorem 1.3 and Corollary 1.4.

8.1. Proof of Theorem 1.3

Let A be a Cartan subalgebra of $M = M_1 *_{B} M_2$. Recall that B is amenable, $pM_1p \neq$ $pBp \neq pM_2p$, for any non-zero projection $p \in B$, and that either

- 1. M_1 and M_2 have no a[mena](#page-0-0)ble direct summands, or
- 2. *M* does not have property Γ .

We claim that $M \nprec_M M_i$, for any $i \in \{1, 2\}$. Assume by contradiction that $M \nprec_M M_i$, for some $i \in \{1,2\}$. By The[orem](#page-57-5) 2.1 we can find projections $p \in M$, $q \in M_i$, a non-zero partial isometry $v \in qMp$ $v \in qMp$ such that $v^*v = p$, and a *-homomorphism $\phi : pMp \to qM_iq$ such that $\phi(x)v = vx$, for all $x \in pMp$. Since M is a non-amenable factor and B is amenable, we have that $M \nprec_M B$. Thus, by [61, Remark 3.8] we can moreover assume that $\phi(pMp) \nprec_{M_i} B$.

Then [32, Theorem 1.1] implies that $\phi(pMp)' \cap qMq \subset qM_iq$. In particular, $q_0 := vv^* \in qM_iq$. From this we get that $q_0Mq_0 = q_0M_iq_0$. Let $j \in \{1,2\} \setminus \{i\}$ and $x \in M_j \ominus B$. Then the orthogonal projection of q_0xq_0 onto $(L^2(M_i)\ominus L^2(B))\otimes_B(L^2(M_j)\ominus L^2(B))\otimes_B(L^2(M_i)\ominus L^2(B))$ is equal to $(q_0 - E_B(q_0))x(q_0 - E_B(q_0))$. Since $q_0xq_0 \in M_i$, we deduce that $q_0 - E_B(q_0) = 0$. Thus, $q_0 \in B$ and $q_0M_jq_0 \subset q_0M_iq_0 \cap q_0M_jq_0 = q_0Bq_0$. This contradict[s ou](#page-0-0)r assumption that $q_0M_i q_0 \neq q_0Bq_0$.

Next, consider $\tilde{M} = M *_{B} (B \bar{\otimes} L(\mathbb{F}_2))$ and the free malleable deformation $\{\theta_t\}_{t \in \mathbb{R}} \subset \text{Aut}(M)$. Let $N = \{u_g M u_g^* | g \in \mathbb{F}_2\}$ ". Since $\tilde{M} = N \rtimes \mathbb{F}_2$, by applying Theorem 2.8 we have two cases:

Case a. $\theta_t(A) \prec_{\tilde{M}} N$ [, fo](#page-0-0)r some $t \in (0,1)$.

Case b. $\theta_t(M)$ is amenable relative to N inside \tilde{M} , for any $t \in (0,1)$.

In *Case a*, Theorem 3.2 gives that either $A \prec_M B$ or $M \prec_M M_i$, for some $i \in \{1,2\}$. Since the latter is impossible by the above, the conclusion holds in this case.

To finish the proof it is enough to argue that *Case b* contradicts each of the above assumptions (1) and (2). Indeed, by applying Theorem 4.1 we get that $M_i p_i$ is amenable relative to B, for some non-zero projection $p_i \in \mathcal{Z}(M_i)$ and some $i \in \{1,2\}$. Since B is amenable, this would imply that either M_1 or M_2 has an amenable direct summand, contradicting assumption (1).

Also, by applying Theorem 5.1 we would get that either M has property $\Gamma, M \prec_M M_i$, for some $i \in \{1,2\}$, or M is [am](#page-0-0)enable relative to B (hence M is amenable and therefore isomorphic to the hyperfinite II₁ fac[tor\)](#page-55-16). Since the hyperfi[nite](#page-57-6) II₁ factor has property Γ, this contradicts assumption (2).

REMARK 8.1. – Theorem 1.3 requires that $M = M_1 \ast_B M_2$ is a factor. Note that when B is a type I von Neum[ann](#page-0-0) algebra, [25, Theorem 5.8] and [60, Theorem 4.3] provide general conditions which guarantee that M is a factor.

8.2. Proof of Corollary 1.4

Denote $M = L(\mathcal{R}), M_1 = L(\mathcal{R}_1), M_2 = L(\mathcal{R}_2)$ and $B = L^{\infty}(X)$. Then $M = M_1 *_{B} M_2$. Since the restrictions of \mathcal{R}_1 and \mathcal{R}_2 to any set of posi[tive](#page-54-2) measure have infinite orbits, we get that $pM_1p \neq pBp \neq pM_2p$, for any non-zero projection $p \in B$.

Now, if the restrictions of \mathcal{R}_1 and \mathcal{R}_2 to any set of positive measure are [non](#page-55-17)-hyperfinite, then M_1 and M_2 have no amenable direct summand [13].

Next, let us show that if \Re is strongly ergodic, then M does not have property Γ. Since the restrictions of \mathcal{R}_1 and \mathcal{R}_2 to any set of positive measure have infinite orbits, [31, Lem[ma 2](#page-0-0).6] provides $\theta_1 \in [\mathcal{R}_1]$ and $\theta_2, \theta_3 \in [\mathcal{R}_2]$ such that $\theta_1(x) \neq x, \theta_2(x) \neq x, \theta_3(x) \neq x$ and $\theta_2(x) \neq \theta_3(x)$, for μ -almost every $x \in X$. Thus the unitaries $u = u_{\theta_1} \in M_1$, $v = u_{\theta_2} \in M_2$ and $w = u_{\theta_3} \in M_2$ satisfy $E_B(u) = E_B(v) = E_B(w) = E_B(w^*v) = 0$. By Lemma 6.1 we get that $M' \cap M^{\omega} \subset B^{\omega}$.

Since R is strongly erg[odi](#page-56-15)c, we have that $M' \cap B^{\omega} = \mathbb{C}$, which shows that M does not have property Γ.

Altogether by applying Theorem 1.3 we deduce that if A is a Cartan subalgebra of M , then $A \prec_M B$. Hence, by [47, Theorem A.1] it follows that A and B are unitarily conjugate.

Finally, let β be a countable measure preserving equivalence relation on a probability space (Z, ν) and $\theta : L(\mathcal{J}) \to M$ be an isomorphism. Then $\theta(L^{\infty}(Z))$ is a [Cart](#page-57-6)an subalgebra of M and so it must be conjugate to B. This shows that the inclusions $L^{\infty}(X) \subset L(\mathcal{R})$ and $L^{\infty}(Z) \subset L(\mathcal{J})$ are isomorphic, hence $\mathcal{R} \cong \mathcal{J}$.

Note that, as one of the referees pointed out, one can alternatively use [60, Theorem 4.8] to deduce that $M = L(\mathcal{R})$ does not have property Γ.

REMARK 8.2. – This proof moreover shows that if $v \in H^2(\mathcal{R}, \mathbb{T})$ is any 2-cocycle, then $L^{\infty}(X)$ is the unique Cartan subalgebra of the II₁ factor $L(\mathcal{R}, v)$, up to unitary conjugacy. Thus, if $L(\mathcal{R}, w) \cong L(\mathcal{A}, v)$, for any ergodic countable measure preserving equivalence relation \emptyset on a sta[nda](#page-54-0)rd probability space (Y, ν) and any 2-cocycle $w \in H^2(\emptyset, \mathbb{T})$, then $\mathcal{R} \cong \emptyset$ and the cocycles v and w are cohomologous. More precisely, there exists an isomorphism of probability spaces $\theta : X \to Y$ such that $(\theta \times \theta)(\mathcal{R}) = \emptyset$ and $[v \circ (\theta \times \theta \times \theta)] = [w]$ in $H^2(\mathcal{R}, \mathbb{T})$ (see [15]).

116 A. IOANA

9. Normalizers of amenable subalgebras of AFP algebras

In the first part of t[his s](#page-0-0)ection we prove Theorem 1.6 and Corollary 1.7, and then deduce Corollary 1.5.

9.1. Proof of Theorem 1.6

For simplicity of notation, we assume that $p = 1$, and leave the details of the general case to the reader. Let $A \subset M = M_1 *_{B} M_2$ be a von Neumann subalgebra that is amenable relative to B. Suppose that $P = \mathcal{N}_M(A)''$ satisfies $P' \cap M^{\omega} = \mathbb{C}1$.

Let $\tilde{M} = M *_{B} (B \bar{\otimes} L(\mathbb{F}_2))$ $\tilde{M} = M *_{B} (B \bar{\otimes} L(\mathbb{F}_2))$ $\tilde{M} = M *_{B} (B \bar{\otimes} L(\mathbb{F}_2))$ and $\{\theta_t\}_{t \in \mathbb{R}} \subset \text{Aut}(\tilde{M})$ the associated free malleable deformation. Let $N = \{u_g M u_g^* | g \in \mathbb{F}_2\}''$ and recall that $\tilde{M} = N \rtimes \mathbb{F}_2$. Since A is amenable relative to B and $\theta_t(B) = B \subset N$ [, w](#page-0-0)e deduce that $\theta_t(A)$ is amenable relative to N, for any $t \in \mathbb{R}$.

By Theorem 2.8 either th[ere](#page-0-0) exists $t \in (0,1)$ such that $\theta_t(A) \prec_{\tilde{M}} N$ or else $\theta_t(P)$ is amenable relative to N inside \tilde{M} , for every $t \in (0, 1)$.

In the first case, Theorem 3.2 gives that either $A \prec_M B$ or $P \prec_M M_i$, for some $i \in \{1,2\}$. In the second case, The[orem](#page-0-0) 5.1 implies that either $P \prec_M M_i$, for some $i \in \{1,2\}$, or P is amenable relative to B inside M. Altogether, the conclusion f[ollow](#page-0-0)s. \Box

9.2. Proof of Corollary 1.7

We establish the following more precise version of Corollary 1.7. If $P \subset pMp$ and $Q \subset M$ are von Neumann subalgebras then we write $P \prec_M^s Q$ if $P p' \prec_M Q$, for any non-zero projection $p' \in P' \cap pMp$.

COROLLARY 9.1. – Let (M_1, τ_1) , (M_2, τ_2) be two tracial von Neumann algebras. Let $M = M_1 * M_2$ and $A \subset M$ be a diffuse amenable von Neumann subalgebra. Denote $P = \mathcal{N}_M(A)^{\prime\prime}$.

Then we can find projections $p_1, p_2, p_3 \in \mathcal{Z}(P)$ *satisfying* $p_1 + p_2 + p_3 = 1$ *and*

1. $P p_1 \prec_M^s M_1$,

- 2. $P p_2 \prec_M^s M_2$, and
- 3. Pp_3 *is amenable.*

Moreover, if M_1 *and* M_2 *are factors, then we can find unitary elements* $u_1, u_2 \in M$ *such that* $u_1 P p_1 u_1^* \subset M_1$ and $u_2 P p_2 u_2^* \subset M_2$.

Proof. – If a non-zero projection $p \in \mathcal{Z}(P) = P' \cap M$ satisfies $Pp \prec_M M_i$, for some $i \in \{1, 2\}$, then there exists a non-zero projection $p' \in \mathcal{Z}(P)p$ such that $Pp' \prec_M^s M_i$. Thus, in order to get [the](#page-0-0) first part of the conclusion, it suffices to argue that if $p \in \mathcal{Z}(P)$ is a non-zero projection such that Pp has no amenable direct summand, then either $P_p \prec_M M_1$ or $Pp \prec_M M_2$.

By Theorem 2.7 we can find projections $e, f \in \mathcal{Z}((Pp)' \cap pMp) \cap \mathcal{Z}((Pp)' \cap (pMp)^{\omega})$ such that

- $e + f = p$.
- $((Pp)' \cap (pMp)^{\omega})e$ is completely atomic and $((Pp)' \cap (pMp)^{\omega})e = ((Pp)' \cap (pMp))e$.
- $((Pp)' \cap (pMp)^{\omega})f$ is diffuse.

Since $p \neq 0$, we have that either $e \neq 0$ or $f \neq 0$.

In the first case, let $e_0 \in ((Pp)' \cap (pMp)^{\omega})e$ be a minimal non-zero projection. Then we have that $e_0 \in p(P' \cap M^{\omega})p \cap p(P' \cap M)p$ and $e_0(P' \cap M^{\omega})e_0 = \mathbb{C}e_0$. Therefore, Pe_0 is a von Neumann subalgebra of e_0Me_0 such that $(Pe_0)' \cap (e_0Me_0)^{\omega} = \mathbb{C}e_0$.

Note that $Pe_0 \subset \mathcal{N}_{e_0Me_0}(Ae_0)^{\prime\prime}$. Also, we have that A and hence Ae_0 is diffuse. By applying Theorem 1.6 (in the case $B = \mathbb{C}$) we deduce that either $Pe_0 \prec_M M_i$, for some $i \in \{1, 2\}$, or Pe_0 is amenable. Since $e_0 \leq p$, Pe_0 cannot be amenable. Thus, we must have that $Pe_0 \prec_M M_i$ and h[ence](#page-0-0) that $Pp \prec_M M_i$, for some $i \in \{1, 2\}$.

In the second case, we have that $f \in p(P' \cap M^{\omega})p \cap p(P' \cap M)p$ and that $f(P' \cap M^{\omega})f$ is diffuse. Thus, Pf is a von Neumann subalgebra of fMf such that $(Pf)' \cap (fMf)^\omega$ is diffuse.

By applying Theorem 6.3 (with $B = \mathbb{C}$) we deduce that either $Pf \prec_M M_i$, for some $i \in \{1, 2\}$, or Pf_0 is amenable, [f](#page-55-8)or some non-zero projection $f_0 \in \mathcal{Z}((Pf)' \cap fMf)$. Since $f_0 \leq p$, the latter is impossible. Thus we conclude that $Pp \prec_M M_i$, for some $i \in \{1,2\}$, in this case as well.

The moreover part [now](#page-0-0) follows by repeating the proof of [32, Theorem 5.1 (2)]. \Box

9.3. Proof of Corollary 1.5

Assume by contradiction that $M = M_1 * M_2$ has a Cartan subalgebra A. Since $M_1 \neq \mathbb{C} \neq M_2$ and $\dim(M_1) + \dim(M_2) \geq 5$, by [59, Theorem 4.1] there exists a nonzero central projection $z \in M$ such that Mz is a II_1 factor without property Γ, while $M(1-z)$ is completely atomic. In particular, M is not amenable.

To derive a contradiction we treat separately two cases

Case 1. M_1 and M_2 are completely atomic.

Case 2. Either M_1 or M_2 has a diffuse direct summand.

In the first case, since $\mathcal{N}_M(A)^{\prime\prime} = M$, Corollary 9.1 yields projections $p_1, p_2, p_3 \in \mathcal{Z}(M)$ such that $p_1 + p_2 + p_3 = 1$, $Mp_1 \prec^s_M M_1$, $Mp_2 \prec^s_M M_2$ and Mp_3 is amenable. Since M_1, M_2 are completely atomic, it follows that Mp_1, Mp_2 are completely atomic. Altogether, we derive that M is amenable, a contradiction.

In the second case, we may assume for in[stan](#page-57-7)ce that M_1 has a diffuse direct summand. Hence, there exists a non-zero projection $p \in \mathcal{Z}(M_1)$ such that M_1p is diffuse. Since $M(1-z)$ is completely atomic, we must have that $p \leq z$.

Define $N = (\mathbb{C}p + M_1(1-p)) \vee M_2$. Then by [59, Lemma 2.2] we have that M_1p and pNp are free and together generate pMp , i.e., $pMp = M_1p * pNp$. We also have that $pNp \neq \mathbb{C}p$. Indeed, since $M_2 \neq \mathbb{C}$, there exists a projection $q \in M_2$ with $q \neq 0, 1$. Then $pqp \in pNp$ and $pqp = \tau(q)p + p(q - \tau(q))p$. This clearly implies that $pqp \notin \mathbb{C}p$.

Now, note that Az is a Cartan subalgebra [of](#page-0-0) Mz. Since Mz is a factor and $p \in Mz$, it follows that pMp also has a Cartan subalgebra. Since Mz does not have property Γ, it follows that pMp does not have property Γ as well. On the other hand, since $pMp = M_1p * pNp$ and $M_1p \neq \mathbb{C}p \neq pNp$, by applying Theorem 1.3 (2) in the case $B = \mathbb{C}p$, we conclude that pMp does not have a Cartan subalgebra. This leads to the desired contradiction.

9.4. Strongly solid vo[n Ne](#page-56-13)umann algebras

Our final aim is t[o pr](#page-56-13)ove Theorem 1.8. We begin by introducing some terminology motivated by the proof of [48, Theorem 3.1].

DEFINITION 9.2 ([48]). – Let (M, τ) be a tracial von Neumann algebra and $B \subset M$ be a von Neumann subalgebra. We say that the inclusion $B \subset M$ is *mixing* if for every $x, y \in M \ominus B$ and any sequence $b_n \in (B)_1$ [su](#page-54-12)ch that $b_n \to 0$ weakly we have that $||E_B(xb_ny)||_2 \rightarrow 0.$

This notion has been considered in [33] and [7], where several examples of mixing inclusions of von Neuman algebras were exhibited.

REMARK 9.3. – Let $B \subset M$ be tracial von Neumann algebras.

- 1. It is easy to see that the inclusion $B \subset M$ is mixing if and only if the B-B bimodule $L^2(M) \ominus L^2(B)$ is mixing in the sense of [44, Definition 2.3].
- 2. In particular, the inclusion $B \subset M$ $B \subset M$ is mixing whenever the B-B bimodule $L^2(M) \ominus L^2(B)$ is isomorphic to a sub-bimodule of $\bigoplus_{i=1}^{\infty} (L^2(B) \otimes L^2(B))$. This is the case, for instance, if we can decompose $M = B * C$, for some von Neumann subalgebra $C \subset M$ (see the proof of [50, Lemma 2.2]).
- 3. Let Λ < Γ be an inclusion of countable groups. Then the inclusion of group von Neumann algebras $L(\Lambda) \subset L(\Gamma)$ is mixing if and only if $g \Lambda g^{-1} \cap \Lambda$ [is fi](#page-56-13)nite, for every $g \in \Gamma \setminus \Lambda$ (see [33, Theorem 3.5] and the proof of Corollary 9.8).
- 4. Let (D, τ) be a tracial v[on N](#page-0-0)eumann algebra and $\Gamma \curvearrowright D$ be a mixing trace preserving action. Th[en t](#page-56-13)he inclusion $L(\Gamma) \subset D \rtimes \Gamma$ is mixing (see the proof of [48, Lemma 3.4]).

In order to prove Theorem 1.8 we need two technical lemmas.

LEMMA 9.4 ([48]). – *Let* (M, τ) *be a tracial von Neumann algebra and* $B \subset M$ *be a von Neumann subalgebra. Assume that the inclusion* $B \subset M$ *is mixing. Let* $A \subset pMp$ *be a diffuse von Neumann subalgebra, for some projection* $p \in M$, and denote $P = \mathcal{N}_{pMp}(A)^n$. Then we *have*

- 1. *If* $A \subset B$ *, then* $P \subset B$ *.*
- 2. *[If](#page-56-13)* $A \prec_M B$ *, then* $P \prec_M B$ *.*

Proof. – For the reader's convenience let us briefly indicate how the lemma follows from [48].

Recall that the *quasi-normalizer* of a von Neumann subalgebra $Q \subset M$, denoted $q\mathcal{N}_M(Q)$, consists of those elements $x \in M$ for which [we](#page-56-13) can find $x_1, \ldots, x_n \in M$ such that $xQ \subset \sum_{i=1}^n Qx_i$ and $Qx \subset \sum_{i=1}^n x_iQ$ (see [47, Section 1.4.2]). Note t[hat](#page-55-8) $\mathcal{N}_M(Q) \subset q\mathcal{N}_M(Q)$.

Let $Q ⊂ rBr$ be a diffuse von Neumann subalgebra, for some projection $r ∈ B$. Since the inclusion $B \subset M$ is mixing, the proof of [48, Theorem 3.1] shows that the quasinormalizer of Q in rMr is contained in rBr (see also the proof of [32, Theorem 1.1]). This fact implies (1) .

To prove (2), assume that $A \prec_M B$. Then we can find projections $q \in A$, $r \in B$, a non-zero partial isometry $v \in rMq$ and a *-homomorphism $\phi : qAq \rightarrow rBr$ such that $\phi(x)v = vx$, for all $x \in qAq$. Since $\phi(qAq) \subset rBr$ is diffuse, the previous paragraph gives that $q\mathcal{N}_{rMr}(\phi(qAq)) \subset rBr$.

Next, let $u \in \mathcal{N}_{pMp}(A)$. Following the proof of [48, Lemma 3.5], let $z \in A$ be a central projection such that $z = \sum_{j=1}^{m} v_j v_j^*$, for some partial isometries $\{v_j\}_{j=1}^{m}$ in pMp satisfying $v_j^* v_j \leq q$. We claim that $qzuqz \in qMq$ belongs to the quasi-normalizer of qAq . Indeed, we have

$$
qzuqz(qAq) \subset qzuA = qzAu = qAzu \subset \sum_{j=1}^m (qAv_j)v_j^*u \subset \sum_{j=1}^m (qAq)v_j^*u
$$

and similarly $(qAq)qzuqz \subset \sum_{j=1}^m uv_j(qAq)$.

Now, it is clear that if $x \in q\mathcal{N}_{qMq}(qAq)$, then $vxv^* \in q\mathcal{N}_{rMr}(\phi(qAq))$. By combining the last two paragraphs we derive that $vqzuqzv^* \in rBr$. Since the central projections z of the desired form approximate arbitrarily well the central support of q , we deduce that $vquqv^* \in rBr$. Thus, $vuv^* \in rBr$, for all $u \in \mathcal{N}_{pMp}(A)$. Hence $vPv^* \subset rBr$ and so we conclude that $P \prec_M B$. \Box

LEMMA 9.5. – Let (M, τ) be a tracial von Neumann algebra and $B \subset M$ be a von Neumann *subalgebra. Assume that the inclusion* $B \subset M$ *is mixing.*

Let $P ⊂ pMp$ *be a separable von Neumann subalgebra, for some projection* $p ∈ M$ *, and* ω be a free ultrafilter on $\mathbb N$ *. Assume that* $P' \cap (pMp)^\omega$ is diffuse and $P' \cap (pMp)^\omega \prec_{M^\omega} B^\omega$.

Then $P \prec_M B$.

Proof. – We first prove the conclusion under the additional assumption that $P' \cap pMp = \mathbb{C}p$. We assume for simplicity that $p = 1$, the general case being treated similarly. Denote $P_\omega = P' \cap M^\omega$ and let $\{y_n\}_{n \geq 1}$ be a $\|.\|_2$ dense sequence in $(P)_1$.

Since $P_\omega \prec_{M^\omega} B^\omega$, we can find $a_1, a_2, \ldots, a_n, b_1, b_2, \ldots, b_n \in M^\omega$ and $\delta > 0$ such that

(9.1)
$$
\sum_{i=1}^{n} \|E_{B^{\omega}}(a_i u b_i)\|_2^2 > \delta, \text{ for all } u \in \mathcal{U}(P_{\omega}).
$$

For every $i \in \{1, 2, \ldots, n\}$, write $a_i = (a_{i,k})_k$ and $b_i = (b_{i,k})_k$, for some $a_{i,k}, b_{i,k} \in M$.

CLAIM 1. – *There exists* $k \in \mathbb{N}$ *such that*

(9.2)
$$
\sum_{i=1}^n \|E_{B^{\omega}}(a_{i,k}ub_{i,k})\|_2^2 \geq \delta, \text{ for all } u \in \mathcal{U}(P_{\omega}).
$$

Proof of Claim 1. – Suppose that the claim is false and fix $k \in \mathbb{N}$. Then there is a unitary $u_k \in P_\omega$ such that $\sum_{i=1}^n \|E_{B^\omega}(a_{i,k}u_k b_{i,k})\|_2^2 < \delta$. Write $u_k = (u_{k,l})_l$, where $u_{k,l} \in \mathcal{U}(M)$. Then the last inequality rewrites as $\lim_{l\to\omega}\sum_{i=1}^n||E_B(a_{i,k}u_{k,l}b_{i,k})||_2^2 < \delta$. Also, we have that $\lim_{l\to\omega} ||[u_{k,l}, y_j]||_2 = ||[u_k, y_j]||_2 = 0$, for all $j \ge 1$. [It al](#page-50-0)together follows that we can find $l \in \mathbb{N}$ such that $U_k := u_{k,l}$ satisfies $\sum_{i=1}^n \|E_B(a_{i,k}U_k b_{i,k})\|_2^2 < \delta$ and $\sum_{j=1}^k \|[U_k, y_j]\|_2 \leq \frac{1}{k}$.

It is then clear that the unitary $U = (U_k)_k$ belongs to P_ω and satisfies $\sum_{i=1}^{n} ||E_{B^{\omega}}(a_i Ub_i)||_2^2 \le \delta$. This contradicts inequality 9.1. \Box

We next use an idea of S. Vaes (see the proof of [29, Theorem 3.1]).

Denote by *K* the $\|.\|_2$ closure of the linear span of the set $\{axb|a, b \in M, x \in B^{\omega} \ominus B\}.$ Then *K* is a Hilbert subspace of $L^2(M^{\omega})$ that is an *M-M* bimodule. Denote by *e* the orthogonal projection from $L^2(M^{\omega})$ onto \mathcal{K} .

Since P_ω is diffuse we can find a unitary $u \in P_\omega$ such that $\tau(u) = 0$. Since $E_M(u) \in P' \cap M$ and $P' \cap M = \mathbb{C}1$, it follows that $E_M(u) = \tau(E_M(u))1 = 0$.

Let $\xi = e(u)$.

We clai[m th](#page-50-1)at $\xi \neq 0$. Let $k \in \mathbb{N}$ as in Claim 1 and $\eta = \sum_{i=1}^n a_{i,k}^* E_{B^\omega}(a_{i,k}ub_{i,k})b_{i,k}^*$. Note that $E_B(E_{B} \circ (a_{i,k}ub_{i,k})) = E_B(a_{i,k}ub_{i,k}) = E_B(E_M(a_{i,k}ub_{i,k})) = E_B(a_{i,k}E_M(u)b_{i,k}) = 0.$ Thus $E_{B^{\omega}}(a_{i,k}ub_{i,k}) \in B^{\omega} \oplus B$, for all $i \in \{1,2,\ldots,n\}$, hence $\eta \in \mathcal{K}$. On the other hand, inequality 9.2 rewrites as $\langle u, \eta \rangle \geq \delta$. Combining the last two facts gives that $\xi \neq 0$.

Since *K* is an *M*-*M* bimodule and u commutes with P it follows that $y\xi = \xi y$, for all $y \in P$. Thus $\langle y \xi y^*, \xi \rangle = ||\xi||_2^2 > 0$, for all $y \in \mathcal{U}(P)$. To finish the proof we use a second claim.

CLAIM 2. – Let $v_n, w_n \in (M)_1$ be two sequences such that $||E_B(a_2^*v_na_1)||_2 \to 0$, for all $a_1, a_2 \in M$ *. Then for all* $\xi_1, \xi_2 \in \mathcal{K}$ *we have that* $\langle v_n \xi_1 w_n, \xi_2 \rangle \to 0$ *, as* $n \to \infty$ *.*

Proof of Claim 2. – It suffices to prove the conclusion for ξ_1 and ξ_2 of the form $\xi_1 = a_1x_1b_1$ and $\xi_2 = a_2x_2b_2$, for some $a_1, a_2, b_1, b_2 \in M$ and $x_1, x_2 \in (B^{\omega} \ominus B)_1$. In this case, we have

$$
|\langle v_n \xi_1 w_n, \xi_2 \rangle| = |\tau(x_2^* a_2^* v_n a_1 x_1 b_1 w_n b_2^*)| \leqslant \|E_{B^{\omega}}(a_2^* v_n a_1 x_1 b_1 w_n b_2^*)\|_2.
$$

Since the inclusion $B \subset M$ is mixing, we have $E_{B^{\omega}}(cxd) = 0$, for all $c, d \in M \ominus B$ and $x \in B^{\omega} \oplus B$. Thus $E_{B^{\omega}}(a_2^* v_n a_1 x_1 b_1 w_n b_2^*) = E_B(a_2^* v_n a_1) x_1 E_B(b_1 w_n b_2^*)$. In combination with the last inequality this implies that $|\langle v_n \xi_1 w_n, \xi_2 \rangle \leq ||E_B(a_2^* v_n a_1)||_2 \to 0.$

Now, if the concl[usion](#page-0-0) $P \prec_M B$ is false, then we can find a sequence of unitary elements $y_n \in P$ such that $||E_B(a_2^* y_n a_1)||_2 \to 0$, for all $a_1, a_2 \in M$. Claim 2 then implies that $\langle y_n \xi y_n^*, \xi \rangle \to 0$, contradicting the fact that $\langle y_n \xi y_n^*, \xi \rangle = ||\xi||_2^2 > 0$, for all n. This finishes the proof of Lemma 9.5 under the additional assumption that $P' \cap pMp = \mathbb{C}p$.

In general, assume again for simplicity that $p = 1$. Then we can find projections ${p_n}_{n\geqslant 0} \in P' \cap M$ such that $p_0 \in \mathcal{Z}(P' \cap M)$ and $(P' \cap M)p_0$ is diffuse, $p_n \in P' \cap M$ is a minimal projection, for all $n \ge 1$, and $\sum_{n \ge 0} p_n = 1$. Since $P_\omega \prec_{M^\omega} B^\omega$ we can find n such that $p_n \neq 0$ and $p_n P_\omega p_n \prec_{M^\omega} B^\omega$ $p_n P_\omega p_n \prec_{M^\omega} B^\omega$ $p_n P_\omega p_n \prec_{M^\omega} B^\omega$. To derive the conclusion, we treat separately two cases.

Firstly, assume that $n = 0$. Since $((Pp_0)' \cap p_0Mp_0)^{\omega} \subset (Pp_0)' \cap (p_0Mp_0)^{\omega} = p_0P_{\omega}p_0$ and $p_0 P_\omega p_0 \prec_{M^\omega} B^\omega$, it easily follows that $(Pp_0)' \cap p_0 Mp_0 \prec_M B$. Since $(Pp_0)' \cap p_0 Mp_0 =$ $(P' \cap M)p_0$ is diffuse, Lemma 9.4 readily gives that $P p_0 \prec_M B$ and hence $P \prec_M B$.

Secondly, suppose that $n \geq 1$. Since $p_n \in P' \cap M$ is a minimal projection we get that $(P p_n)' \cap p_n M p_n = \mathbb{C} p_n$. Also, we have that $(P p_n)' \cap (p_n M p_n)^{\omega} = p_n P_{\omega} p_n$ is diffuse and satisfies $(Pp_n)' \cap (p_nMp_n)^{\omega} \prec_{M^{\omega}} B^{\omega}$. By applying the first part of the proof to the subalgebra $P p_n \subset p_n Mp_n$ we deduce that $P p_n \prec_M B$ and hence that $P \prec_M B$. \Box

Proof of Theorem 1.8. – Since the inclusions $B \subset M_1, B \subset M_2$ are mixing, it follows easily that the inclusion $B \subset M$ is mixing. We claim that the inclusion $M_i \subset M$ is also mixing, for $i \in \{1, 2\}$.

To this end, let $j \in \{1,2\}$ with $j \neq i$. Let $b_n \in (M_i)_1$ be a sequence such that $b_n \to 0$ weakly. The claim is equivalent to showing that $||E_{M_i}(x^*b_ny)||_2 \to 0$, for all $x, y \in M \oplus M_i$. We may assume that x, y are of the following form: $x = x_1x_2 \cdots x_m$ and $y = y_1y_2 \cdots y_n$, where $x_1 \in M_i$, $x_2 \in M_j \ominus B$, $x_3 \in M_i \ominus B \cdots$ and $y_1 \in M_i$, $y_2 \in M_j \ominus B$, $y_3 \in M_i \ominus B \cdots$, for some integers $m, n \ge 2$. We may also assume that $||x_k|| \le 1$ and $||y_l|| \le 1$, for all $1 \leqslant k \leqslant m$ and $1 \leqslant l \leqslant n$.

A simple computation shows that

 $E_{M_i}(x^*b_ny) = E_{M_i}(x_m^*\cdots x_3^*E_B(x_2^*E_B(x_1^*b_ny_1)y_2)y_3\cdots y_n).$

Thus, we get that $||E_{M_i}(x^*b_ny)||_2 \le ||E_B(x_2^*E_B(x_1^*b_ny_1)y_2)||_2$. Since $b_n \to 0$ weakly, we have that $E_B(x_1^*b_ny_1) \to 0$ weakly. Since $x_2, y_2 \in M_j \oplus B$ and the inclusion $B \subset M_j$ is mixing, it follows that $||E_B(x_2^*E_B(x_1^*b_ny_1)y_2)||_2 \to 0$. This proves that $||E_{M_i}(x^*b_ny)||_2 \to 0$ and implies the claim.

Now, to sho[w th](#page-0-0)at M is strongly solid, fix a diffuse amenable von Neumann subalgebra $A \subset M$ and denote $P = \mathcal{N}_M(A)''$. Suppose by contradiction that P is not amenable and let $z \in \mathcal{Z}(P)$ be the largest projection such that Pz is amenable. Then $p = 1 - z \neq 0$.

By Theorem 2.7 we can find projections $e, f \in \mathcal{Z}((Pp)' \cap pMp) \cap \mathcal{Z}((Pp)' \cap (pMp)^{\omega})$ such that

- $e + f = p$.
- $((Pp)' \cap (pMp)^{\omega})e$ is completely atomic and $((Pp)' \cap (pMp)^{\omega})e = ((Pp)' \cap (pMp))e$.
- $((Pp)' \cap (pMp)^{\omega})f$ is diffuse.

Since $p \neq 0$, we have that either $e \neq 0$ or $f \neq 0$.

In the first case, let $e_0 \in ((Pp)' \cap (pMp)^{\omega})e$ be a minimal non-zero projection. Then we have that $e_0 \in p(P' \cap M^{\omega})p \cap p(P' \cap M)p$ and $e_0(P' \cap M^{\omega})e_0 = \mathbb{C}e_0$. Therefore, Pe_0 is a von Neumann subalge[bra](#page-0-0) of e_0Me_0 such that $(Pe_0)' \cap (e_0Me_0)^{\omega} = \mathbb{C}e_0$. Note that $Pe_0 \subset \mathcal{N}_{e_0Me_0}(Ae_0)''$. Theorem 1.6 implies that either $Ae_0 \prec_M B$, $Pe_0 \prec_M M_i$, for some $i \in \{1, 2\}$, or Pe_0 is amenable relative to B. Moreover if, $Ae_0 \prec_M B$, then since the inclusion $B \subset M$ is mixing, Lemma 9.4 gi[ves](#page-0-0) that $Pe_0 \prec_M B$.

In the second case, we have that $f \in p(P' \cap M^{\omega})p \cap p(P' \cap M)p$ and that $f(P' \cap M^{\omega})f$ is diffuse. Thus, Pf is a von Neumann subalgebra of fMf such that $(Pf)' \cap (fMf)^\omega$ is diffuse. By applying Theorem 6.3 to the s[ubal](#page-0-0)gebra Pf of fMf , we get that either $(Pf)' \cap (fMf)^{\omega} \prec_{M^{\omega}} B^{\omega}$, $Pf \prec_M M_i$, for some $i \in \{1,2\}$, or Pf_0 is amenable relative to B, for some non-zero projection $f_0 \in \mathcal{Z}(P' \cap M)f$. Moreover, if $(Pf)' \cap (fMf)^{\omega} \prec_{M^{\omega}} B^{\omega}$ then since $(Pf)' \cap (fMf)^\omega$ is diffuse, Lemma 9.5 implies that $Pf \prec_M B$.

Altogether, since $e_0 \leq p$, $f \leq p$ and $B \subset M_1 \cap M_2$, we get that either $Pp \prec_M M_i$, for some $i \in \{1, 2\}$, or Pq is amenable relative to B, for some non-zero projection $g \in \mathcal{Z}(P)p$. Since B is amenable, the second condition implies that P_p has an amenable direct summand, which contradicts the maximality of z.

In order to finish the proof, assume that $Pp \prec_M M_i$, for some $i \in \{1,2\}$. Since $P' \cap M \subset P$, it follows that we can find non-zero projections $p_0 \in P_p$, $q \in M_i$, a partial isometry $v \in M$ such that $v^*v = p_0$ and $vv^* \le q$, and a *-homomorphism $\phi : p_0 P p_0 \to q M_i q$ such that

 $\phi(x)v = vx$, for all $x \in p_0Pp_0$. Since $\phi(p_0Pp_0) \subset qM_iq$ is a diffuse subalgebra and the inclusion $M_i \subset M$ is mixing, Lemma 9.4 gives that $\phi(p_0 P p_0)' \cap qMq \subset qM_iq$ and thus $vv^* \in M_i$.

Hence, after replacing P with uPu^* , for some unitary $u \in M$, we may assume that $p_0 \in M_i$ and $p_0 P p_0 \subset p_0 M_i p_0$. Next, we can find a non-zero projection $p_1 \in p_0 P p_0$ and partial isometries $v_1, v_2, \ldots, v_n \in P$ such that $v_i^* v_i = p_1$, for all $i \in \{1, 2, \ldots, n\}$, and $p' = \sum_{i=1} v_i v_i^*$ is a central projection of P. Since $p_1 P p_1 \subset p_1 M_i p_1$, there exists an embedding $\theta : P p' \to \mathbb{M}_n(p_1 M_i p_1)$.

Since M_i is strongly solid, [23, Proposition 5.2] gives that $\mathbb{M}_n(p_1M_ip_1)$ is also strongly solid. Since the inclusion $Ap' \subset Py'$ is regular and Ap' is a diffuse amenable von Neumann algebra, we deduce that Pp' is amenable. Since $p'p \neq 0$ (as we have $0 \neq p_1 \leq p \wedge p'$) we again get a contradiction with the maximality of z . This completes the proof of the theorem. \Box

We end with several consequences of Theorem 1.8.

COROLLARY 9.6. – Let (M_1, τ_1) and (M_2, τ_2) be strongly solid von Neumann algebras. *Then* $M = M_1 * M_2$ *is strongly solid.*

COROLLARY 9.7. – Let $(M_1, \tau_1), (M_2, \tau_2), \ldots, (M_n, \tau_n)$ be tracial amenable von Neu*mann algebras with a common von Neumann subalgebra B such that* $\tau_{1|B} = \tau_{2|B} = \cdots = \tau_{n|B}$. *Assume that the inclusions* $B \subset M_1, B \subset M_2, \ldots, B \subset M_n$ *are mixing. Denote* $M = M_1 *_{B} M_2 *_{B} \cdots *_{B} M_n.$

Then M *is strongly solid.*

Proof. – Since the inclusions $B \subset M_1, B \subset M_2, \ldots, B \subset M_n$ are mixing, it is easy to see that the i[nclu](#page-0-0)sion $B \subset M_1 *_{B} M_2 *_{B} \cdots *_{B} M_i$ is mixing, for all $i \in \{1, 2, \ldots, n\}$. The conclusion then follows by using induction and Theorem 1.8. \Box

Corollary 9.7 provides two new classes of strongly solid von Neumann algebras.

COROLLARY 9.8. – Let $\Gamma_1, \ldots, \Gamma_n$ be countable amenable groups with a common subgroup Λ . Assume that $g \Lambda g^{-1} \cap \Lambda$ is finite, for every $g \in (\cup_{i=1}^n \Gamma_i) \setminus \Lambda$. Denote $\Gamma = \Gamma_1 *_{\Lambda} \Gamma_2 *_{\Lambda} \cdots *_{\Lambda} \Gamma_n$. *Then* L(Γ) *is strongly solid.*

Proof. – We claim that the inclusion $L(\Lambda) \subset L(\Gamma_i)$ is mixing, for every $i \in \{1, 2, ..., n\}$. To this end, let $b_n \in (L(\Lambda))_1$ be a sequence converging weakly to 0. We aim to show that $||E_{L(\Lambda)}(x b_n y)||_2 \to 0$, for every $x, y \in L(\Gamma_i) \oplus L(\Lambda)$. By Kaplansky's density theorem we may assume that $x = u_h$ and $y = u_k$, for some $h, k \in \Gamma_i \setminus \Lambda$. Then the set $F = \{g \in \Lambda | hgk \in \Lambda\}$ is fi[n](#page-0-0)ite. Since $b_n \to 0$ weakly we get that

$$
||E_{L(\Lambda)}(u_h b_n u_h)||_2^2 = \sum_{g \in F} |\tau(b_n u_g^*)|^2 \to 0.
$$

Corollary [9.7](#page-0-0) now implies that $L(\Gamma) = L(\Gamma_1) *_{L(\Lambda)} L(\Gamma_2) *_{L(\Lambda)} \cdots *_{L(\Lambda)} L(\Gamma_n)$ $L(\Gamma) = L(\Gamma_1) *_{L(\Lambda)} L(\Gamma_2) *_{L(\Lambda)} \cdots *_{L(\Lambda)} L(\Gamma_n)$ $L(\Gamma) = L(\Gamma_1) *_{L(\Lambda)} L(\Gamma_2) *_{L(\Lambda)} \cdots *_{L(\Lambda)} L(\Gamma_n)$ is strongly solid. \Box

Corollary 9.8 generalizes the main result of [23], where the same statement is proven under the additional assumption that for every $i \in \{1, 2, ..., n\}$ we can decompose $\Gamma_i = \Upsilon_i \rtimes \Lambda$, for some abelian group Υ_i .

COROLLARY 9.9. – Let Γ *be a countable amenable group and* $(D_1, \tau_1), (D_2, \tau_2), \ldots, (D_n, \tau_n)$ *be tracial amenable von Neumann algebras. Let* $\Gamma \cap S^1$ (D_1, τ_1) , $\Gamma \cap S^2$ (D_2, τ_2) , ..., $\Gamma \cap S^{n}$ (D_n, τ_n) be mixing trace preserving actions. Denote $D = D_1 * D_2 * \cdots * D_n$ and endow D with its natural trace τ *. Consider the free product action* $\Gamma \curvearrowright^{\sigma} (D, \tau)$ given by

 $\sigma(g)(x_1x_2\cdots x_n)=\sigma_1(g)(x_1)\sigma_2(g)(x_2)\cdots\sigma_n(g)(x_n), \text{ for } x_1\in D_1, x_2\in D_2, \ldots, x_n\in D_n.$

Then $M = D \rtimes \Gamma$ *is strongly solid.*

Proof. – Denote $M_i = D_i \rtimes \Gamma$ [. Si](#page-0-0)nce the action $\Gamma \curvearrowright (D_i, \tau_i)$ is mixing, the inclusion $L(\Gamma) \subset M_i$ is mixing, for all $1 \leq i \leq n$. Since Γ as well as D_1, D_2, \ldots, D_n are amenable, we have that M_1, M_2, \ldots, M_n are amenable. Since $M = M_1 *_{L(\Gamma)} M_2 * \cdots *_{L(\Gamma)} M_n$, the conclusion follows from Corollary 9.7. \Box

BIBLIOGRAPHY

- [1] A. ALVAREZ, D. GABORIAU, Free products, orbit equivalence and measure equivalence rigidity, *Groups Geom. Dyn.* **6** (2012), 53–82.
- [2] C. ANANTHARAMAN-DELAROCHE, Amenable correspondences and approximation properties for von Neumann algebras, *Pacific J. Math.* **171** (1995), 309–341.
- [3] L. BARNETT, Free product von Neumann algebras of type III, *Proc. Amer. Math. Soc.* **123** (1995), 543–553.
- [4] B. BEKKA, P. DE LA HARPE, A. VALETTE, *Kazhdan's property* (T) , New Mathematical Monographs **11**, Cambridge Univ. Press, 2008.
- [5] R. B, On solid ergodicity for Gaussian actions, *J. Funct. Anal.* **263** (2012), 1040–1063.
- [6] R. BOUTONNET, C. HOUDAYER, S. RAUM, Amalgamated free product type III factors with at most one Cartan subalgebra, *Compos. Math.* **150** (2014), 143–174.
- [7] J. CAMERON, J. FANG, K. MUKHERJEE, Mixing subalgebras of finite von Neumann algebras, *New York J. Math.* **19** (2013), 343–366.
- [8] I. CHIFAN, C. HOUDAYER, Bass-Serre rigidity results in von Neumann algebras, *Duke Math. J.* **153** (2010), 23–54.
- [9] I. CHIFAN, J. PETERSON, Some unique group-measure space decomposition results, *Duke Math. J.* **162** (2013), 1923–1966.
- [10] I. CHIFAN, T. SINCLAIR, On the structural theory of II_1 factors of negatively curved groups, *Ann. Sci. Éc. Norm. Supér.* **46** (2013), 1–33.
- [11] I. CHIFAN, T. SINCLAIR, B. UDREA, On the structural theory of $II₁$ factors of negatively curved groups, II: Actions by product groups, *Adv. Math.* **245** (2013), 208–236.
- [12] A. CONNES, Classification of injective factors. Cases II_1 , II_∞ , III_λ , $\lambda \neq 1$, *Ann. of Math.* **104** (1976), 73–115.
- $[13]$ A. CONNES, J. FELDMAN, B. WEISS, An amenable equivalence relation is generated by a single transformation, *Ergodic Theory Dynam. Systems* **1** (1981), 431–450.
- [14] K. DYKEMA, Free products of hyperfinite von Neumann algebras and free dimension, *Duke Math. J.* **69** (1993), 97–119.
- [15] J. FELDMAN, C. C. MOORE, Ergodic equivalence relations, cohomology, and von Neumann algebras. II, *Trans. Amer. Math. Soc.* **234** (1977), 325–359.

[124](http://smf.emath.fr/Publications/AnnalesENS/4_48/html/ens_ann-sc_48_1.html#16) A. IOANA

- [16] P. FIMA, S. VAES, HNN extensions and unique group measure space decomposition of II¹ factors, *Trans. Amer. Math. Soc.* **364** (2012), 2601–2617.
- [17] A. FURMAN, Random walks on groups and random transformations, in *Handbook of dynamical systems, Vol. 1A*, North-Holland, 2002, 931–1014.
- [18] A. FURMAN, On Popa's cocycle superrigidity theorem, *Int. Math. Res. Notices* 2007 (2007), ID rnm073.
- [19] D. G, Coût des relations d'équivalence et des groupes, *Invent. Math.* **139** (2000), 41–98.
- [20] D. GABORIAU, Invariants l² de relations d'équivalence et de groupes, *Publ. Math. I.H.É.S.* **95** (2002), 93–150.
- [21] U. HAAGERUP, A new proof of the equivalence of injectivity and hyperfiniteness for factors on a separable Hilbert space, *J. Funct. Anal.* **62** (1985), 160–201.
- [22] C. HOUDAYER, Construction of type II_1 factors with prescribed countable fundamental group, *J. reine angew. Math.* **634** (2009), 169–207.
- [23] C. HOUDAYER, Strongly solid group factors which are not interpolated free group factors, *Math. Ann.* **346** (2010), 969–989.
- [24] C. HOUDAYER, S. POPA, S. VAES, A class of groups for which every action is W[∗] -superrigid, *Groups Geom. Dyn.* **7** (2013), 577–590.
- [25] C. HOUDAYER, S. VAES, Type III factors with unique Cartan decomposition, *J. Math. Pures Appl.* **100** (2013), 564–590.
- [26] A. IOANA, Rigidity results for wreath product II_1 factors, *J. Funct. Anal.* **252** (2007), 763–791.
- [27] A. IOANA, W^{*}-superrigidity for Bernoulli actions of property (T) groups, *J. Amer. Math. Soc.* **24** (2011), 1175–1226.
- [28] A. IOANA, Compact actions and uniqueness of the group measure space decomposition of II¹ factors, *J. Funct. Anal.* **262** (2012), 4525–4533.
- [29] A. IOANA, Uniqueness of the group measure space decomposition for Popa's $H \mathscr{T}$ factors, *Geom. Funct. Anal.* **22** (2012), 699–732.
- [\[30\]](http://smf.emath.fr/Publications/AnnalesENS/4_48/html/ens_ann-sc_48_1.html#31) A. IOANA, Classiffication and rigidity for von Neumann algebras, in *Proceedings of the 6th European Congress of Mathematics (Kraków, 2012)*, Eur. Math. Soc. Publ. House, 2013, 601–625.
- [31] A. IOANA, A. S. KECHRIS, T. TSANKOV, Subequivalence relations and positive-definite functions, *Groups Geom. Dyn.* **3** (2009), 579–625.
- [32] A. IOANA, J. PETERSON, S. POPA, Amalgamated free products of weakly rigid factors and calculation of their symmetry groups, *Acta Math.* **200** (2008), 85–153.
- [33] P. JOLISSAINT, Y. STALDER, Strongly singular MASAs and mixing actions in finite von Neumann algebras, *Ergodic Theory Dynam. Systems* **28** (2008), 1861–1878.
- [34] K. Jung, Strongly 1-bounded von Neumann algebras, *Geom. Funct. Anal.* **17** (2007), 1180–1200.
- [35] Y. K, Examples of amalgamated free products and coupling rigidity, *Ergodic Theory Dynam. Systems* **33** (2013), 499–528.
- [36] N. MONOD, Y. SHALOM, Orbit equivalence rigidity and bounded cohomology, *Ann. of Math.* **164** (2006), 825–878.
- [37] F. J. MURRAY, J. von NEUMANN, On rings of operators. IV, *Ann. of Math.* **44** (1943), 716–808.

- [38] F. J. MURRAY, J. VON NEUMANN, On rings of operators, *Ann. of Math.* **37** (1936), 116– 229.
- [39] N. Ozawa, Weak amenability of hyperbolic groups, *Groups Geom. Dyn.* 2 (2008), 271– 280.
- [40] N. OzAWA, Examples of groups which are not weakly amenable, *Kyoto J. Math.* 52 (2012), 333–344.
- [41] N. Ozawa, S. Popa, On a class of II_1 factors with at most one Cartan subalgebra, *Ann. of Math.* **172** (2010), 713–749.
- [42] N. Ozawa, S. Popa, On a class of $II₁$ factors with at most one Cartan subalgebra, II, *Amer. J. Math.* **132** (2010), 841–866.
- [43] J. PETERSON, Examples of group actions which are virtually W^* -superrigid, preprint arXiv:1002.1745.
- [44] J. PETERSON, T. SINCLAIR, On cocycle superrigidity for Gaussian actions, *Ergodic Theory Dynam. Systems* **32** (2012), 249–272.
- [45] M. PIMSNER, S. POPA, Entropy and index for subfactors, *Ann. Sci. École Norm. Sup.* **19** (1986), 57–106.
- [46] S. POPA, Markov traces on universal Jones algebras and subfactors of finite index, *Invent. Math.* **111** (1993), 375–405.
- [47] S. POPA, On a class of type II_1 factors with Betti numbers invariants, *Ann. of Math.* **163** (2006), 809–899.
- [48] S. POPA, Strong rigidity of II_1 factors arising from malleable actions of w-rigid groups. I, *Invent. Math.* **165** (2006), 369–408.
- [\[49\]](http://smf.emath.fr/Publications/AnnalesENS/4_48/html/ens_ann-sc_48_1.html#50) S. POPA, Deformation and rigidity for group actions and von Neumann algebras, in *International Congress of Mathematicians. Vol. I*, Eur. Math. Soc., Zürich, 2007, 445–477.
- [50] S. Popa, On Ozawa's property for free group factors, *Int. Math. Res. Notices* 2007 (2007), ID rnm036.
- [51] S. POPA, On the superrigidity of malleable actions with spectral gap, *J. Amer. Math. Soc.* **21** (2008), 981–1000.
- [52] S. POPA, On the classification of inductive limits of II₁ factors with spectral gap, *Trans. Amer. Math. Soc.* **364** (2012), 2987–3000.
- [53] S. POPA, S. VAES, Group measure space decomposition of II_1 factors and W[∗] -superrigidity, *Invent. Math.* **182** (2010), 371–417.
- [\[54\]](http://smf.emath.fr/Publications/AnnalesENS/4_48/html/ens_ann-sc_48_1.html#55) S. POPA, S. VAES, On the fundamental group of II_1 factors and equivalence relations arising from group actions, in *Quanta of Maths*, Clay Math. Proc. **11**, Amer. Math. Soc., Providence, RI, 2010, 519–541.
- [55] S. POPA, S. VAES, Unique Cartan decomposition for II_1 factors arising from arbitrary actions of free groups, *Acta Math.* **212** (2014), 141–198.
- [56] S. POPA, S. VAES, Unique Cartan decomposition for II_1 factors arising from arbitrary actions of hyperbolic groups, *J. reine angew. Math.* **694** (2014), 215–239.
- [\[57\]](http://smf.emath.fr/Publications/AnnalesENS/4_48/html/ens_ann-sc_48_1.html#58) K. SCHMIDT, Amenability, Kazhdan's property T , strong ergodicity and invariant means for ergodic group-actions, *Ergodic Theory Dynam. Systems* **1** (1981), 223– 236.
- [58] I. M. SINGER, Automorphisms of finite factors, *Amer. J. Math.* **77** (1955), 117–133.

[126](http://smf.emath.fr/Publications/AnnalesENS/4_48/html/ens_ann-sc_48_1.html#59) A. IOANA

- [59] Y. UEDA, Factoriality, type classification and fullness for free product von Neumann algebras, *Adv. Math.* **228** (2011), 2647–2671.
- [60] Y. UEDA, Some analysis of amalgamated free products of von Neumann algebras in the non-tracial setting, *J. Lond. Math. Soc.* **88** (2013), 25–48.
- [61] S. VAES, Explicit computations of all finite index bimodules for a family of II_1 factors, *Ann. Sci. Éc. Norm. Sup.* **41** (2008), 743–788.
- [\[62\]](http://smf.emath.fr/Publications/AnnalesENS/4_48/html/ens_ann-sc_48_1.html#63) S. V, Rigidity for von Neumann algebras and their invariants, in *Proceedings of the International Congress of Mathematicians. Volume III*, Hindustan Book Agency, New Delhi, 2010, 1624–1650.
- [63] S. VAES, One-cohomology and the uniqueness of the group measure space decomposition of a II₁ factor, *Math. Ann.* **355** (2013), 661–696.
- [64] S. V, Normalizers inside amalgamated free product von Neumann algebras, *Publ. Res. Inst. Math. Sci.* **50** (2014), 695–721.
- [\[65\]](http://smf.emath.fr/Publications/AnnalesENS/4_48/html/ens_ann-sc_48_1.html#66) D. V. VOICULESCU, The analogues of entropy and of Fisher's information measure in free probability theory. III. The absence of Cartan subalgebras, *Geom. Funct. Anal.* **6** (1996), 172–199.
- [66] D. V. VOICULESCU, K. J. DYKEMA, A. NICA, *Free random variables*, CRM Monograph Series **1**, Amer. Math. Soc., Providence, RI, 1992.

Appendix: Spectral gap for inclusions of von Neumann algebras by Adrian Ioana a[nd S](#page-56-17)tefaan Vaes(1)

Let (M, τ) be a von Neumann algebra equipped with a faithful normal tracial state. Let $P \subset M$ be a von Neumann subalgebra. In [70, Section 2], Popa introduced the following two different notions of spectral gap for the inclusion $P \subset M$.

- (a) $P \subset M$ has *spectral gap* if every net of unit vectors $\xi_i \in L^2(M)$ that asymptotically commutes with P, meaning that $\lim_{i} ||x\xi_i - \xi_i x||_2 = 0$ for all $x \in P$, must lie asymptotically in $L^2(P' \cap M)$, namely $\lim_i ||\xi_i - E_{P' \cap M}(\xi_i)||_2 = 0$.
- (b) $P \subset M$ has w-spectral gap if every net $\xi_i \in (M)_1$ in the unit ball of M that asymptotically commutes with P, meaning that $\lim_{i} ||x \xi_i - \xi_i x||_2 = 0$ for all $x \in P$, must lie [asym](#page-56-17)ptotically in $P' \cap M$, namely $\lim_i ||\xi_i - E_{P' \cap M}(\xi_i)||_2 = 0$.

Here, $E_{P' \cap M}$ denotes the conditional expectation of M onto $P' \cap M$, or its extension as the orthogonal projection of $L^2(M)$ onto $L^2(P' \cap M)$.

In $[70,$ Remark 2.2], the subtle difference between spectral gap and w-spectral gap is explained: concrete examples of inclusions without spectral gap, but yet having w-spectral gap are given, and the analogy with the difference between strong ergodicity and spectral gap for a probability measu[re p](#page-56-18)reserving group action $\Gamma \sim (X, \mu)$ is explained, yielding the following example. Let $\Gamma = \mathbb{F}_n$ be a free group, for $n \geq 2$, and let $\Gamma \curvearrowright (X, \mu)$ be a measure preserving action on a standard probability space that is strongly ergodic but does not have spectral gap (see [71, Example 2.7]). Denote $A = L^{\infty}(X)$, $M = A \rtimes \Gamma$ and $P = L(\Gamma)$. Since Γ is not inner amenable and $\Gamma \curvearrowright (X, \mu)$ is strongly ergodic, it follows

⁽¹⁾ Supported by Research Programme G.0639.11 of the Research Foundation – Flanders (FWO) and KU Leuven BOF research grant OT/13/079.

that P $\subset M$ has w-spectral gap. On the other hand, P $\subset M$ does not have spectral gap. Indeed, let $\xi_n \in L^2(A) \ominus \mathbb{C}1$ be a sequence of unit vectors such that $||u_g \xi_n - \xi_n u_g||_2 \to 0$, for all $g \in \Gamma$. Let $x \in P$ and write $x = \sum_{g \in \Gamma} x_g u_g$, where $x_g \in \mathbb{C}$. Then

$$
||x\xi_n - \xi_n x||_2^2 = \sum_{g \in \Gamma} |x_g|^2 ||u_g \xi_n - \xi_n u_g||_2^2 \text{ for all } n.
$$

Since $\sum_{g \in \Gamma} |x_g|^2 = ||x||_2^2 < \infty$ [, it](#page-0-0) follows that $||x\xi_n - \xi_n x||_2 \to 0$.

Finally note that if M is a II_1 factor and $P = M$, then both notions of spectral gap are equivalent by [67, Theorem 2.1].

In the proof of Theorem 5.1 above, the following technical property is needed. This property sits, a priori, in between spectral gap and w-spectral gap.

(c) Every net of unit vectors $\xi_i \in L^2(M) \otimes \ell^2(\mathbb{N})$ that asymptotically commutes with $P \otimes 1$ and that is asymptotically subtracial, meaning that $\limsup_i ||(a \otimes 1)\xi_i||_2 \le ||a||_2$ and $\limsup_{n} ||\xi_i(a \otimes 1)||_2 \le ||a||_2$ for all $a \in M$, must lie asymptotically in $L^2(P' \cap M) \otimes \ell^2(\mathbb{N}).$

In the theorem below, we prove that this property (c) is equivalent to w-spectral gap.

The difference between spectral gap and w -spectral gap arises when there do exist nontrivial unit vectors $\xi_i \in L^2(M)$ that asymptotically commute with P, but when these unit vectors necessarily have their support in a smaller and smaller corner of M with the operator norm of ξ_i becoming larger and larger. If now $\xi_i = \sum_k a_{i,k} \otimes \delta_k$ is a net in $L^2(M) \otimes \ell^2(\mathbb{N})$ $L^2(M) \otimes \ell^2(\mathbb{N})$ as in (c), then the subtraciality assumption guarantees that the small supports of the $a_{i,k}$ are evenly spread over M. Using a [max](#page-55-20)imality argument, it should be possible to glue the $a_{i,k}$ together into a bounded net in M that asymptotically commutes with P , as in [69, Remark 2.4]. We follow a slightly different approach, taking random linear combinations $\sum_k \zeta_k a_{i,k}$ with $\zeta_k \in \mathbb{T}$, very much inspired by [68, Proof of Lemma 4.3].

THEOREM. – Let (M, τ) be a von Neumann algebra with a faithful normal tracial state. *Let* $P ⊂ M$ *be a von Neumann subalgebra. The following two conditions are equivalent.*

- 1. *The inclusion* $P \subset M$ *does not have w-spectral gap: there exists a net* $u_i \in (M)_1$ *in the unit ball of* M *satisfying* $\lim_{i} ||xu_i - u_i x||_2 = 0$ *for all* $x \in P$ *and satisfying* $\liminf_i \|u_i - E_{P' \cap M}(u_i)\|_2 > 0.$
- 2. *There exist a Hilbert space H and a net of vectors* $\xi_i \in L^2(M) \otimes H$ *satisfying the following properties:*
	- $\lim_{i} ||(x \otimes 1)\xi_i \xi_i(x \otimes 1)||_2 = 0$ *for all* $x \in P$ *,*
	- $\liminf_i ||\xi_i p_{L^2(P' \cap M) \otimes H}(\xi_i)||_2 > 0,$
	- $\limsup_i ||(a \otimes 1)\xi_i||_2 \le ||a||_2$ *and* $\limsup_i ||\xi_i(a \otimes 1)||_2 \le ||a||_2$ *for all* $a \in M$ *.*

Proof. – It is obvious that 1 implies 2 by taking $H = \mathbb{C}$ and $\xi_i = u_i$.

Assume that 2 holds. Write $\mathcal{P} = p_{L^2(P' \cap M) \otimes H}$ and $\mu_i = \mathcal{P}(\xi_i)$. Obviously $(x \otimes 1)\mu_i = \mu_i(x \otimes 1)$ for all $x \in P$. Also,

 $||(a \otimes 1)\mu_i||_2 = ||\mathcal{P}((E_{P' \cap M}(a^*a)^{1/2} \otimes 1)\xi_i)||_2$ for all $a \in M$ and all i .

Therefore, also $\limsup_i ||(a \otimes 1)\mu_i||_2 \le ||a||_2$ for all $a \in M$, and similarly with $||\mu_i(a \otimes 1)||_2$. Replacing ξ_i by $(\xi_i - \mu_i)/2$, we may from now on moreover assume that $\mathcal{P}(\xi_i) = 0$ for all i.

128 A. IOANA

Define the normal positive functionals $\omega_i, \omega'_i \in M_*$ given by $\omega_i(a) = \langle (a \otimes 1)\xi_i, \xi_i \rangle$ and $\omega'_i(a) = \langle \xi_i(a \otimes 1), \xi_i \rangle$. After passage to a subnet, we may assume that $\omega_i \to \omega$ and $\omega'_i \to \omega'$ weakly^{*}, where $\omega, \omega' \in M^*$ are nonzero positive functionals satisfying $\omega, \omega' \leq \tau$. Convex combinations of the functionals ω_i , resp. ω'_i , then converge in norm to ω , resp. ω' . Such convex combinations are canonically implemented by vectors in $H \otimes \ell^2(\mathbb{N})$. Therefore, replacing H by $H \otimes \ell^2(\mathbb{N})$, we may assume that $\lim_i ||\omega_i - \omega||_1 = \lim_i ||\omega_i' - \omega'||_1 = 0$.

Write $\omega = \tau(\cdot T)$ and $\omega_i = \tau(\cdot T_i)$, where T, T_i are positive elements in $L^1(M)$. We have $0 \leq T \leq 1$ and $\lim_{i} |T_i - T||_1 = 0$. Denote by $p_i \in M$ the spectral projection of T_i corresponding to the interval [0, 2]. We claim that $\lim_i \omega_i(1 - p_i) = 0$. Write $q_i = 1 - p_i$. Then, $q_i T_i q_i \geq 2q_i$. Also, $q_i T q_i \leq q_i$ because $T \leq 1$. Therefore, $q_i (T_i - T) q_i \geq q_i$. Since $||q_i(T_i - T)q_i||_1 \to 0$, it follows that $||q_i||_1 \to 0$. Then also $||q_iT q_i||_1 \to 0$, so that $||q_iT_iq_i||_1 \rightarrow 0$, proving the claim.

By the claim, we have that $\lim_i ||\xi_i - (p_i \otimes 1)\xi_i||_2 = 0$. We similarly define p'_i and get that $\lim_i ||\xi_i - (p_i \otimes 1)\xi_i(p'_i \otimes 1)||_2 = 0$. Replacing ξ_i by $p_i \xi_i p'_i/2$, we now have the following properties.

- $\lim_{i} ||(x \otimes 1)\xi_i \xi_i(x \otimes 1)||_2 = 0$ for all $x \in P$,
- $\lim_{i} || \mathcal{P}(\xi_i) ||_2 = 0$ and $\liminf_{i} ||\xi_i||_2 > 0$,
- $||(a \otimes 1)\xi_i||_2 \le ||a||_2$ and $||\xi_i(a \otimes 1)||_2 \le ||a||_2$ for all i and all $a \in M$.

Define $\delta > 0$ such that $\liminf_i ||\xi_i||_2^2 > 4\delta$. Fix a finite subset $\mathcal{F} \subset P$ satisfying $\mathcal{F} = \mathcal{F}^*$ and fix $\varepsilon > 0$. We will construct an element $W \in M$ satisfying $||W||^2 \le 8/\delta$, $E_{P' \cap M}(W) = 0$, $||W||_2^2 > \delta$ and $||xW - Wx||_2 \leq \varepsilon$ for all $x \in \mathcal{F}$. Once we have done this for arbitrary finite $\mathcal{F} \subset P$ and $\varepsilon > 0$ (with the same fixed δ from the beginning), the net in 1 indeed exists.

Every vector $\xi \in L^2(M) \otimes H$ belongs to $L^2(M) \otimes H_0$ for some separable subspace $H_0 \subset H$. We can therefore find a *sequence* of vectors $\xi_n \in L^2(M) \otimes \ell^2(\mathbb{N})$ satisfying

- $\lim_{n} ||(x \otimes 1)\xi_n \xi_n(x \otimes 1)||_2 = 0$ for all $x \in \mathcal{F}$,
- $\lim_{n} ||\mathcal{P}(\xi_n)||_2 = 0$ and $\liminf_{n} ||\xi_n||_2^2 > 4\delta$,
- $\|(a \otimes 1)\xi_n\|_2 \le \|a\|_2$ and $\|\xi_n(a \otimes 1)\|_2 \le \|a\|_2$ for all n and all $a \in M$.

By the last property, we have $\xi_n = \sum_k a_{n,k} \otimes \delta_k$ where $a_{n,k} \in M$ satisfies $\sum_k a_{n,k} a_{n,k}^* \le 1$ and $\sum_{k} a_{n,k}^* a_{n,k} \leq 1$. Approximating ξ_n by a finite sum, we may assume that for every n, there are only finitely many nonzero $a_{n,k}$.

Define $K \subset L^2(M)\otimes \ell^2(\mathbb{N})$ as the linear span of all $a\otimes \delta_k$. Define the standard probability space $X = \mathbb{T}^{\mathbb{N}}$ as an infinite product of tori equipped with the Lebesgue measure. Write $\mathcal{M} = L^{\infty}(X) \overline{\otimes} M$ and define the linear map

$$
\Theta: \mathcal{K} \to \mathcal{M}: (\Theta(a \otimes \delta_k))(\zeta) = \zeta_k a \quad \text{for all} \ \ a \in M, k \in \mathbb{N}, \zeta \in X.
$$

Write $B = L^{\infty}(X) \overline{\otimes} (P' \cap M)$. By a direct computation, using that the functions $\zeta \mapsto \zeta_i$ are orthogonal for distinct i , we get that

- $\Theta((x \otimes 1)\xi(y \otimes 1)) = (1 \otimes x)\Theta(\xi)(1 \otimes y)$ for all $x, y \in M, \xi \in \mathcal{K}$,
- $\|\Theta(\xi)\|_2 = \|\xi\|_2$ for all $\xi \in \mathcal{K}$,
- $E_B(\Theta(\xi)) = \Theta(\mathcal{P}(\xi))$ for all $\xi \in \mathcal{K}$.

Finally we prove that, if $\xi \in \mathcal{K}$ is given by a finite sum $\xi = \sum_k a_k \otimes \delta_k$ satisfying $\sum_k a_k a_k^* \leq 1$ [a](#page-60-0)nd $\sum_k a_k^* a_k \leq 1$, then

$$
\tau(|\Theta(\xi)|^4) \le 2.
$$

To prove (9.3), first note that $|\Theta(\xi)|^4(\zeta) = \sum_{i,j,k,l} \overline{\zeta_i} \zeta_j \overline{\zeta_k} \zeta_l a_i^* a_j a_k^* a_l$. The integral over ζ is zero, except in two cases: the case where $i = j$ and $k = l$, and the case where $i = l$ and $j = k$. Counting 'twice' the case where $i = j = k = l$, we find that

$$
E_{1\otimes M}(|\Theta(\xi)|^4) = \left(\sum_i a_i^* a_i\right)^2 + \sum_i a_i^* \left(\sum_j a_j a_j^*\right) a_i - \sum_i (a_i^* a_i)^2.
$$

Using that $\sum_j a_j a_j^* \leq 1$ and $\sum_i a_i^* a_i \leq 1$, it follows that $E_{1\otimes M}(|\Theta(\xi)|^4) \leq 2$. Applying τ , we find that (9.3) holds.

[D](#page-60-0)efine the sequence $U_n \in \mathcal{M}$ given by $U_n = \Theta(\xi_n)$. Fix a free ultrafilter ω on N. We claim that (U_n) defines an element in $L^2(\mathcal{M}^{\omega})$. For every $n \in \mathbb{N}$ and $\lambda > 0$, denote by $p_{n,\lambda}$ the spectral projection of $|U_n|$ corresponding to the interval $[0, \lambda]$. Write $q_{n,\lambda} = 1 - p_{n,\lambda}$. Using (9.3) in the last inequality, we get that

$$
\lambda^2 ||U_n q_{n,\lambda}||_2^2 = \lambda^2 \tau (|U_n|^2 q_{n,\lambda}) \leq \tau (|U_n|^4 q_{n,\lambda}) \leq \tau (|U_n|^4) \leq 2.
$$

It follows that $(U_np_{n,\lambda})_n$ belongs to \mathcal{M}^{ω} and converges in $\|\cdot\|_2$ to $U = (U_n) \in L^2(\mathcal{M}^{\omega})$ as $\lambda \to \infty$. We still have that $\tau(|U|^4) \leq 2$. The other properties of the sequence (ξ_n) now translate to: *U* commutes with $1 \otimes \mathcal{F}$, $||U||_2^2 > 4\delta$ and $E_{B^\omega}(U) = 0$.

Put $\lambda = \sqrt{2/\delta}$ and denote by p_{λ} the spectral projection of |U| corresponding to the interval [0, λ]. Write $q_{\lambda} = 1 - p_{\lambda}$. Then, $p_{\lambda} \in M^{\omega} \cap (1 \otimes \mathcal{F})'$ and, as above,

$$
||U q_\lambda||_2^2 \le \frac{2}{\lambda^2} = \delta.
$$

Define $V = Up_{\lambda}$. Then, $V \in \mathcal{M}^{\omega} \cap (1 \otimes \mathcal{F})'$ and $||V|| \leq \lambda$. Also,

$$
||V - E_{B^{\omega}}(V)||_2^2 = ||V||_2^2 - ||E_{B^{\omega}}(V)||_2^2 = ||V||_2^2 - ||E_{B^{\omega}}(U) - E_{B^{\omega}}(Uq_{\lambda})||_2^2
$$

=
$$
||V||_2^2 - ||E_{B^{\omega}}(Uq_{\lambda})||_2^2 = ||U||_2^2 - ||Uq_{\lambda}||_2^2 - ||E_{B^{\omega}}(Uq_{\lambda})||_2^2
$$

$$
\ge ||U||_2^2 - 2\delta > 2\delta.
$$

Represent V by a sequence $V = (V_n)$ with $V_n \in \mathcal{M}$ and $||V_n|| \le ||V|| \le \lambda$. Since V commutes with $1 \otimes \mathcal{F}$, we fix *n* close enough to ω such that

(9.4)
$$
\sum_{x \in \mathcal{F}} \|(1 \otimes x)V_n - V_n(1 \otimes x)\|_2^2 < \frac{\varepsilon^2 \delta}{\lambda^2} \quad \text{and}
$$

(9.5)
$$
||V_n - E_B(V_n)||_2^2 > 2\delta.
$$

From now on, we view V_n as a measurable function from X to M, with $||V_n(\zeta)|| < \lambda$ for all $\zeta \in X$. Define the sets

$$
X_0 = \left\{ \zeta \in X \; \Big| \; \sum_{x \in \mathcal{G}} \|xV_n(\zeta) - V_n(\zeta)x\|_2^2 < \varepsilon^2 \right\},
$$

$$
X_1 = \left\{ \zeta \in X \; \Big| \; \|V_n(\zeta) - E_{P' \cap M}(V_n(\zeta))\|_2^2 > \delta \right\}.
$$

130 A. IOANA

Because of (9.4), we have that $\mu(X_0) > 1 - \delta/\lambda^2$. We claim that also $\mu(X_1) > \delta/\lambda^2$. Indeed, if $\mu(X_1) \le \delta/\lambda^2$, using that $||V_n(\zeta) - E_{P' \cap M}(V_n(\zeta))||_2 \le ||V_n(\zeta)||_2 \le ||V_n(\zeta)|| \le \lambda$ for all $\zeta \in X$, it follows that

$$
\begin{aligned} ||V_n - E_B(V_n)||_2^2 &= \int_{X_1} ||V_n(\zeta) - E_{P' \cap M}(V_n(\zeta))||_2^2 \, d\mu(\zeta) + \int_{X \setminus X_1} ||V_n(\zeta) - E_{P' \cap M}(V_n(\zeta))||_2^2 \, d\mu(\zeta) \\ &\le \mu(X_1)\lambda^2 + \mu(X \setminus X_1)\delta \le 2\delta. \end{aligned}
$$

This contradicts (9.5) and the claim follows. But then $\mu(X_0 \cap X_1) > 0$ and we pick $\zeta \in X_0 \cap X_1$. Define $W = V_n(\zeta) - E_{P' \cap M}(V_n(\zeta))$. By construction, we have that $||W||^2 \le (2\lambda)^2 = 8/\delta$, $E_{P' \cap M}(W) = 0$, $||W||_2^2 > \delta$ and $||xW - Wx||_2 < \varepsilon$ for all $x \in \mathcal{F}$.

COROLLARY. – Let (M, τ) and (N, τ) be von Neumann algebras with a faithful normal *tracial state. Let* $P \subset M$ *be a von Neumann subalgebra. If* $P \subset M$ *has* w-spectral gap, then *also* $P \otimes 1 \subset M \overline{\otimes} N$ *has* w-spectral gap.

Proof. – It suffices to put $H = L^2(N)$ and to view unitary operators in $M \overline{\otimes} N$ as vectors in $L^2(M) \otimes H$ $L^2(M) \otimes H$. \Box

BIBLIOGRAPHY

- [1] A. CONNES, Classification of injective factors. Cases II_1 , II_∞ , III_λ , $\lambda \neq 1$, *Ann. of Math.* **104** (1976), 73–115.
- [2] U. HAAGERUP, A new proof of the equivalence of injectivity and hyperfiniteness for factors on a separable Hilbert space, *J. Funct. Anal.* **62** (1985), 160–201.
- [3] M. PIMSNER & S. POPA, Entropy and index for subfactors, *Ann. Sci. École Norm. Sup.* **19** (1986), 57–106.
- [4] S. POPA, On the classification of inductive limits of II₁ factors with spectral gap, *Trans. Amer. Math. Soc.* **364** (2012), 2987–3000.
- [5] K. SCHMIDT, Amenability, Kazhdan's property T , strong ergodicity and invariant means for ergodic group-actions, *Ergodic Theory Dynam. Systems* **1** (1981), 223– 236.

(Manuscrit reçu le 21 septembre 2012 ; accepté, après révision, le 10 octobre 2013.)

Adrian I Mathematics Department University of California San Diego, CA 90095-1555, USA E-mail: aioana@ucsd.edu

Stefaan V KU Leuven Department of Mathematics Celestijnenlaan 200B B-3001 Leuven, Belgium E-mail: stefaan.vaes@wis.kuleuven.be